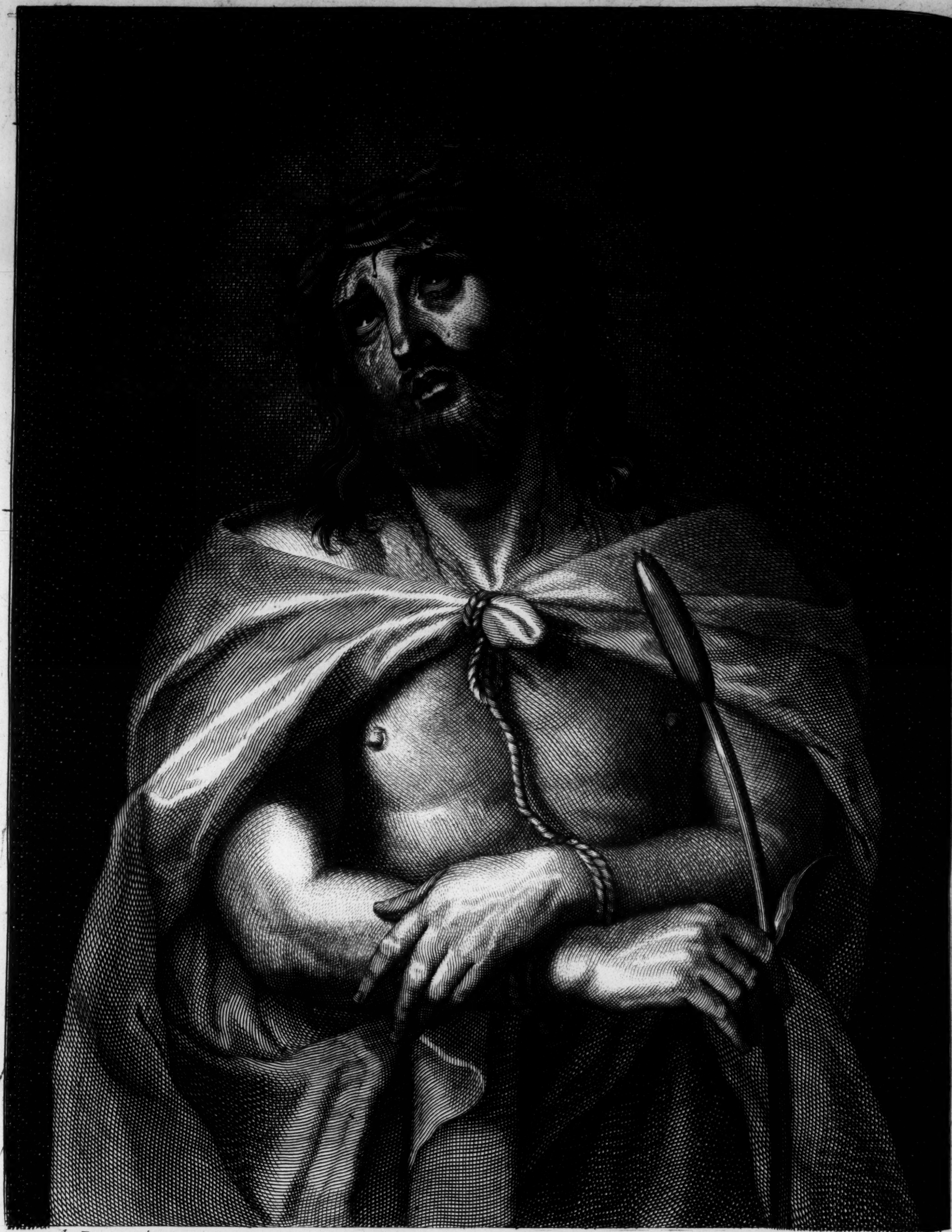




C. le Brun pinx.

Ecce Homo.

à Paris chez P. Drevet rue S. Jacques à l'annonciation.

K Bible & Appendix Harmonic
THE 2. g. 10.

HARMONY

OF THE

Four Evangelists:

OR, THE

HISTORY

OF THE

Incarnation, Miracles, Doctrine, Sufferings,
and *ASCENSION*, of our Blessed LORD and
SAVIOUR

JESUS CHRIST.

BEING A

COLLECTION

OF THE

FOUR EVANGELISTS,

MATTHEW, MARK, LUKE,
and JOHN;

Into one continued HISTORY.

LONDON:

Printed by GEO. JAMES in *Little Britain* for the EDITOR.
MDCCXX.

THE
HARMONY

OF THE
Four Evangelists:

OR, THE
HISTORY

OF THE
Incarnation, Miracles, Doctrines, Sufferings,
and Ascension, of our Lord Jesus Christ
SAVIOUR

JESUS CHRIST.

IN A
COLLECTION

OF THE
FOUR EVANGELISTS

WITH
A
PREFACE

LONDON:

Printed by G. G. J. in the Strand
1794.



T O
Her Royal Highness
T H E
P R I N C E S S.

May it please your HIGHNESS,



W H E N this Piece came first into my Hand from the Library of a Learned Man after his Death, I laid it up amongst the choicest of my little Collection, as a Curiosity only ; but being told (from a Tradition in the Family whence it came) that its Author was the Great Lord Chief Justice *HALE*, (a Name Eminent in the Lists of Piety and Virtue) I perus'd it with more Care, and found it a Jewel of inestimable Value, too bright to lie conceal'd in a Corner, and worthy the Admiration and Esteem of the Learned and Pious, of which (in my Judgment) it could never fail when it should appear in Publick; and in this Opinion concurr'd some Divines, with whom I had the Honour to be acquainted, who readily decreed it to the Press: But the great Expence which the Edition would necessarily require, made it utterly unfuitable to my Circumstances; and therefore, to obviate that Objection, my Friends promis'd

*

DEDICATION.

mis'd me their Interest to collect Subscriptions; which they have been pleas'd abundantly to perform, tho' with less Success than could have been imagin'd from the Merit of the Work, or the Persons recommending it, which indeed cast a new Damp on my Resolution. And there were yet greater Difficulties, the extreme Affectation of Politeness in the present Age, which turns their Thoughts to other Studies, and seems to lay Works of this Kind aside for more entertaining Performances; together with the Contempt of all things that have not the Honour to be introduced into the World by some Author of an establish'd Reputation.

THESE were Discouragements insuperable, by any other Consideration than the Hopes of Royal Countenance and Protection: And for that, whither could I so properly lift up my Eyes as to your Highness, the Soul of your Princely Consort, who is the Heart, as his August Father is the Head, of the Church of *England*? To Them is committed, by Almighty Goodness, the Care and Guardianship of that Beautiful Spouse of Christ; a Trust they will Religiously discharge, and exercise their High Authority with Fidelity and Devotion. YOU, MADAM, are her Nursing Mother, to attend on her more nearly, and shine the brightest Ornament in her Courts: That as the ruder Attacks of the Wild-Boar out of the Forest may be repuls'd, and her other Enemies from without destroy'd by Royal Power, Royal Piety within may help to preserve her Purity, and illustrate the Excellence of her Divine Perfections.

TO

DEDICATION.

TO You therefore I bring this History of her Almighty Founder, to wait on those Hours of Retirement, when you are more immediately meditating on the Divine Beauty of your Sacred Charge.

ACCEPT, I beseech you, Illustrious PRINCESS, this my Oblation, which I offer with all Humility in respect of myself, tho' I must own with no mean Confidence in your Goodness, and the Merit of the Offering I make: That will (may I presume to hope) atone for my want of it, and that Want soon cease, if I am so happy to obtain your Highness's Pardon and Favour; which will abundantly supply any Defects.

PERMITT me therefore, (may it please Your ROYAL HIGHNESS) with my Book to dedicate myself

Your Royal Highness's

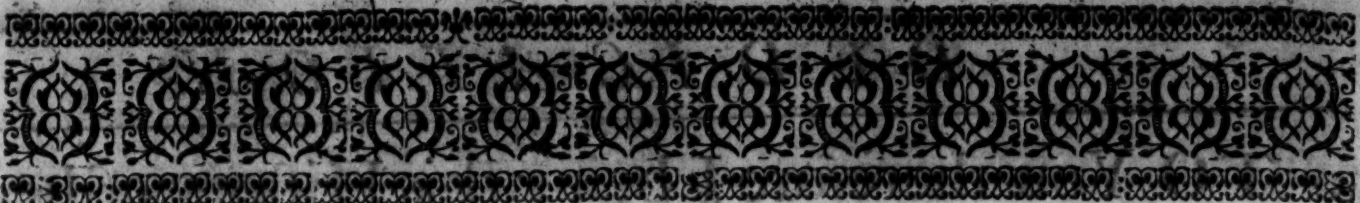
Most Faithful,

and

Most Devoted,

Humble Servant,

JOHN COREN.



ADDRESS TO THE SUBSCRIBERS.



Think myself oblig'd to make this Publick Acknowledgment for the Favour done me by so many Persons of Worth, Learning, and Quality, who have been pleased by their Subscriptions to encourage me in the Publishing this Work; and at the same time to ask Pardon for the Delay the Edition has met with; the Reasons whereof I forbear to mention, because (as I apprehend) they will be more troublesome to some, than satisfactory to any, and (since the Book is at last come abroad) utterly needless.

I cannot forbear to flatter myself that the Performance will meet with a general Approbation, since 'tis written with a Pen free from Prejudice, and conducted by the Rules of Wisdom, and the true Spirit of Piety, which will be found throughout the Whole. There are (I know) other Books, at least Six of this kind, and some which bear the same Name, but none done in this manner. Calvin, Dr. Taylor, Elisha Cole, Mr. Whiston, Dr. Prideaux, and others, have each in somewhat a different manner publish'd an Harmony-Concordance or Connection of the New Testament; but in these there are many learned Digressions, and other florid Mixtures, which (if I may presume to say it) are far from illustrating the Subject. Here there is not in the Body of the Book one Word made use of which was not used by one of the Evangelists, nor even transposed from the Order wherein it stands in the Sacred Gospels, and yet nothing is wanting: The Spirit and Fulness of the History, as related by all Four, kept up and nicely preserv'd, and yet nothing is superfluous; so that it may be truly said to be without Defect or Tautology; and the other Additions in the Preface, Appendix, &c. are to explain any Difficulties that may arise for want of a perfect Knowledge of the Jewish Polity. These are indeed only Hints, which may perhaps be thought too short: but Brevity, if it be perspicuous, has ever been esteemed an Ornament and Perfection: Which Consideration forbids me to enlarge or detain the Reader any longer from the Satisfaction I persuade myself he will meet with in the following Pages.

THE

THE PREFACE.

Christian Readers,



YOU have here the entire History of our Blessed Lord and Saviour JESUS CHRIST, viz. his Conception, Nativity, Circumcision, Baptism, Miracles, Doctrine, Sufferings, and Ascension, as they are related by those faithful Witnesses, the Four Evangelists.

I shall not tell you the Pains I have taken in collecting it, nor yet the tender Care of adding or diminishing any one Word; if you please, give yourselves the Trouble to read it.

I have consulted some of the best Authors I could meet with for the doing it; but this being the first Piece of this nature I ever saw, I am the rather to be pardon'd for any thing that shall be thought to be misplaced in it: And indeed it is my Opinion, that no Man living can be sure to set down all the Transactions and Instructions, and Miracles, of our Saviour, mentioned in the Four Evangelists, successively and perfectly, (as to Time) as it was done and deliver'd, without the extraordinary Assistance of the Holy Spirit.

Perhaps I have in some few things dissented from the Opinion of some learned Men of former Times; as first, that our Saviour was two Years old before the Wise Men of the East came to him. This their Supposition they ground on that Saying, *Matt. ii. 16. Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the Wise Men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth and slew all the Children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the Coasts thereof, from two Years old and under, according to the Time which he had diligently enquired of the Wise Men.*

For Answer to this, we must first consider, that *Joseph's Dwelling*, *Luke ii. 4.* and the Blessed Virgin's, *Luke i. 26, 27.* may be justly supposed to be at *Nazareth* in *Galilee*; from whence, by *Augustus's* Edict, they are to appear according to their Tribe-Roll at *Bethlehem*, *Joseph* being of the Tribe of *Judah*, *Heb. vii. 14.* and of the Lineage of *David*, *1 Sam. xvi. 1.* *Luke ii. 4.* When they came there, they are such Strangers, that they lodge at an Inn, *Luke ii. 7.* and so mean and poor, that no Room can be allow'd them in the House, but in the Stable or Out-house, where we must leave them after the Birth of our Blessed Saviour forty Days, according to the Law. *Levit. xii. 2, 3, 4, &c.*

Now

Now whilst they rested at *Bethlehem*, the Wise Men came, *Matt. ii. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, &c.* and there presented their Gifts to him; and being warned of God, returned home another way. In the mean time, while they went from *Jerusalem* to *Bethlehem*, *Herod* was held in Suspence, quietly expecting the Return of these *Magi*, until (as we may very well suppose) the remaining Days of the Blessed Virgin's Purification being accomplished, they went to *Jerusalem* to present him to the Lord, and to offer an Offering for her Purification, according to the Law of the Lord, *Lev. xii.* And here by the way observe the mean Estate of holy *Joseph* and the blessed Mother, having not a Lamb, took the Offering of the poor and meaner Sort, even a Pair of Turtle-Doves, or two young Pigeons, *Luke ii. 24.*

Now all things being accomplish'd, according to the Law of the Lord, they must return either to *Bethlehem* or *Nazareth*, or into *Egypt*; and we must expect that this watchful Fox *Herod* did not long sleep in Expectation; but finding no Return of the Wise Men, saw himself like to be deluded, and thereupon presently issued out his cruel and murderous Mandates and bloody Executioners. Now before these Commands came forth, our Saviour was gone for *Egypt*; therefore we may conclude, that this Journey into *Egypt* was as soon, or presently after, they had accomplished their sacred Performances at *Jerusalem*. For what likelihood is there that from *Jerusalem* they should return again back to *Bethlehem*, where they were in a manner Strangers, no House nor Dwelling, nor (*Joseph* being a Handicraft-Man) no Employment, and for no Cause or Reason at all to remain there two Years from their own Dwelling at *Nazareth*?

Possibly some may think me unworthy to meddle with so sublime a Subject as this is, my Practice and Profession being otherwise engaged. Indeed I may well think so myself; but in Vindication of my thus doing, I shall only in short tell you, that being in my former Years somewhat Atheistically inclined, but since many ways convinced of my Mistakes, especially by one miraculous Favour from the Divine Bounty; for which I shall never be able to render Thanks sufficient, and of which (in regard I am a profess'd Enemy to Enthusiasm, will not therefore in the least give any Occasion to any to think I intend to advance my own Reputation by any such means) I shall say nothing whilst I live, but leave it amongst my faithful Notes after my Decease, to be either publish'd or destroy'd, as shall please Providence and my Survivors; when neither Applause or Disparagement, Renown or Dishonour, can signify any thing in the least to me. Considering with myself what Return I should make, in Gratitude for so great a Favour, I could not find any thing in my Power or Custody to offer or present that might in the least render it worth Acceptance with so Infinite, Omnipotent, and Immense a God; was willing therefore to sit down quietly, and contemplate the ever to be adored Love, Humility, Doctrine and Life of the most holy Jesus, our only Mediator and Saviour; and in order to that, could not find any better way than to see the whole entirely thus laid together. And now if any one is pleas'd with what I have done, to God's Honour and their Comfort may they use it: If any dislike it, let them
quietly

quietly lay it by, and leave it to myself and others that are better pleas'd with it.

Now for the better understanding of the Holy Gospel, I shall shew you some few of the *Jewish* Rites and Customs, which may tend to illustrate the Text; and first, in regard *Publicans* are so often mentioned, I shall begin with them.

PUBLICANS.

THE *Publicans* were a heterogeneous Member of the *Jewish* Commonwealth in the latter Times of it; for after that the *Jews* became tributary to *Rome*, (which was effected by *Pompey*, sixty Years before the Birth of our Saviour) certain Officers were appointed by the Senate of *Rome*, unto whom it belonged, as well among the *Jews* as in other Provinces, to collect and gather up such Custom-Money or Tribute as was exacted by the Senate: Those that gather'd up those Publick Payments were termed *Publicani*, *Publicans*; and by reason of their covetous Exactions, they commonly were hated by the People of the Provinces. Every Province had his several Society or Company of *Publicans*; every Society his distinct Governor; in which respect it is that *Zaccheus* is called by the Evangelist, *Luke* xix. 2. *Magister* or *Princeps Publicanorum*, Chief Receiver of the Tribute, or Chief *Publican*; and all the Provincial Governors in these several Societies had one chief Master residing at *Rome*, unto whom the other subordinate Governors gave up their Accounts. These *Publicans* were hated in all Provinces, because of their Exactions, but chiefly in the Commonwealth of the *Jews*; because tho' it were chiefly maintain'd by the *Galileans*, yet it was generally inclin'd unto by the *Jews*, that Tribute ought not to be paid by them. This Hatred is confirm'd by that Rabbinical Proverb, *Take not a Wife out of that Family wherein there is a Publican, for such are all Publicans*: Yea a faithful *Publican* was so rare at *Rome* itself, that one *Sabinus*, for his honest managing that Office, in an honourable Remembrance thereof, had certain Images erected with this Inscription, *For the Faithful Publican*. And therefore no marvel if in the Gospel, *Publicans* and Sinners go hand in hand, and are so often mention'd together.

Joseph. de Bell. Jud. c. 5. p. 720.

Is. Causabon. Exercit. 3. 37.

Suet. in Flav. Vesp. c. 1.

PHARISEES.

THE *Pharisees* was one of the strictest Sects, or the most precise Society of Men among the *Jews*: They were most nice Observers of all the outward Parts of Worship, according to the Law of *Moses*; and by this their publick seeming Sanctity, had (about our Saviour's Time) gained to themselves the great Esteem of their Countrymen, and were accounted the most religious People amongst them. For besides their being natural-born *Jews*, Children of believing *Abraham*, admitted into the Visible Church by Circumcision the eighth Day, constant Preachers or Hearers in their Synagogues of the Law, strict Observers of the Sabbath and Decalogue, they added several Traditions of their own, as often washing their Hands, Garments, Bodies,

Bodies, Household-Utensils, often praying standing in the Synagogues, Corners or principal Places of the Streets, to be seen of Men, walking soberly, and with an affected Gravity; wearing long Robes, took the chiefest Seats in the Synagogues, and uppermost Places at Feasts. In all things, what possible they could, they endeavour'd still to win Authority over the Vulgar, and to gain a Belief that they were the most holy and pure amongst them, and for that Cause many times thought themselves polluted in conversing, buying and selling, and communicating with the common Sort. By this seeming Purity, the common People had so great Esteem for them, that growing proud and conceited of themselves, they added and prescribed Precepts of their own, and would have them observed more rigorously than the Commands of the Law.

For this their Pride, Hypocrisy, and other great Transgressions, our Saviour so often and sharply reprehends them.

S C R I B E S.

TH E *Scribes* were for the most part Publick Notaries, who were employ'd in drawing Deeds, and writing Contracts, of what Tribe soever. Unto this there is Allusion *Psal. xlv. 1. My Tongue is as the Pen of a swift Writer*, or ready Scribe. Out of the Body of these, certain choice Men were elected for Publick Employments, some to attend the King as his Secretaries, termed the King's *Scribes*, *2 Kings, xii. 10.* Such were *Sheva*, *2 Sam. xx. 25.* and *Shaphan*, *2 Kings, xxii. 3.* others to attend the Publick Courts and Consistories: They much resembled our Clerks of Sessions and Assizes; these were termed the *Scribes* of the People, *Matt. ii. 4. 1 Mac. v. 42.*

*Drusus de reb.
Sectis, Lib. 2.
c. 12. ex
Chald. Paraph.*

The second Sort of *Scribes* belonged to the Clergy; they were Expositors of the Law, and thence are they called *Scribes* of the Law, *Ezra vii. 6. 11, 12.* Expounders of the Law, *Luke v. xvii.* Their Office was to write, read and expound the Law of *Moses* to the People. The Name was a Name of Office, not of Sect: Of this Sort was *Ezra*, *Ezra vii. 6.* who tho' he were a *Levite*, yet others there were of the Tribe of *Judah*, and as it is thought they might indifferently be of any Tribe. The Name was of the like Esteem among the *Hebrews*, as the *Magi* were among the *Chaldeans*; the *Quindecim Viri* among the *Romans* for expounding *Sybilla's* Oracles, or the *Canonists* in the Church of *Rome*. The Word *Sopherim*, translated *Scribes*, signifieth Numberers or Computers, and is applied to the *Masorites*, because they spent their Time in reckoning and numbering not only the Verses, but the Words also and Letters of each Book throughout the Bible: Which as it is an Argument of their Care and Industry, so likewise of God's Providence in the Preservation of his Truth inviolable.

As the *Pharisees* in their Preaching pressed Traditions, so the *Scribes* clave to the written Word, whence they were termed, Text-Men, or Masters of the Text. And to this purpose it is worth our observing, that whereas both the *Scribes* and the *Pharisees* sought to fasten Accusations upon our Saviour, *Matt. ix.* the *Scribes* accus'd him of Blasphemy,

phemy, ver. 3. the *Pharisees* of eating with *Publicans* and Sinners, ver. 11. The *Scribes* Accusation was Breach of the Law, the *Pharisees* a Breach of Tradition. *Matt.* xv. 2. *Mar.* viii. 5.

The *Scribes* and *Pharisees*, both for their Doctrine and Converse, their Pride, Hypocrisy, &c. might walk hand in hand also, as well as the *Publicans* and Sinners.

SADDUCES.

THE *Sadduces* were a Sect that were not so violent against our Saviour as the *Scribes* and *Pharisees*. The Occasion of their Heresy was this: When *Antigonus Socheus*, who succeeded *Simon the Just*, taught that we must not serve God as Servants serve their Masters, for Hope of Reward; his Scholars *Sadoc* and *Baithus* understood him, as if he had utterly deny'd all future Rewards or Re-compense attending a godly Life, and thence framed their Heresy, denying the Resurrection of the Body, World or Life to come, Angels, Spirits, and Fate or Destiny, and ascribed all to Man's Free-Will.

They said there was no Reward for good Works, or Punishment for ill, in the World to come.

They rejected all Traditions, as also the Prophets, and all other Scripture, save only the five Books of *Moses*. Therefore our Saviour, when he would confute their Error concerning the Resurrection of the Dead, proves it not out of the Prophets, but out of *Exod.* iii. 6. *I am the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.* *Matt.* xxii. 32.

SYNAGOGUES.

SYNAGOGUE the Word is from the Greek *Συναγωγη*, to gather together, and it is applied to all things whereof there may be a Collection; but here it is taken for Houses or Buildings dedicated to the Worship of God, wherein it was lawful to pray, preach and dispute, but not to sacrifice. In Hebrew it was called *Beth-Hacneseth*, the House of Assembly.

When Synagogues began, it's hard to determine: It is probable that they began as soon as the Tribes were settled in the promis'd Land; the Tabernacle being so far distant for those which dwelt in remote Places, it is likely that they repaired unto Synagogues hard by instead of the Temple; for we read that a Sabbath-day's Journey was not above two Miles, *Acts* ii. 12. That they were in David's Time of the first Captivity, appeareth; *They have burnt all the Synagogues of God in the Land*, *Psal.* lxxiv. 8. And *Moses* of old time had had in every City them that preached him, being read in the Synagogues every Sabbath-day, *Acts* xv. 21.

In *Jerusalem* there were four hundred and eighty Synagogues, besides the Temple. There were Synagogues in *Galilee*, *Matt.* iv. 23. In *Damascus*, *Acts* ix. 2. At *Salamis*, *Acts* xiii. 5. At *Antioch*, *Acts* xiii. 14.

*Sigonius de
rep. Hebr.
l. 2. c. 8.*

Maimon in Te-
phil. c. 11. §. 1.

xiii. 14. Yea, their Tradition is, that wheresoever ten Men of Israel were, there ought to be built a Synagogue.

Their Synagogues had many Inscriptions: Over the Gate was written that of the Psal. cxviii. 20. *This is the Gate of the Lord, the Righteous shall enter into it.* On the Walls, these and the like Sentences; *Remember thy Creator; and enter into the House of the Lord thy God in Humility: And, Prayer without Attention is like a Body without a Soul. Silence is commendable in time of Prayer.*

Talmud. in
Tract. Suta.
c. ult.

In all their Synagogues, the Women were separated from the Men by a Partition of Lattice or Wire-Work. Vide Buxtorf. Synag. c. 9. p. 240.

BURIALS and SEPULCHRES.

AT the Time of Death, before the Burial of the Body, several Ceremonies were observed; as first, they washed the Body, *Tabitha died, and when they had washed her, they laid her up in an upper Chamber, Acts ix. 37.* And here we may observe the great Love and Esteem they had for this dead Woman, for her Charity, good Works, and holy Life. *Judea* lieth under the Elevation of the Pole, thirteen or fourteen Deg. North from the Equinoctial, and therefore much hotter there than here with us: And to have kept the Body, it was more proper to have laid it on the Earth, or in some low Room; but this belike they thought too mean and unworthy, and therefore laid it in an upper Room, and endear'd it whilst they could with all decent Respect, according to the Strength of their Love and Affection to her, and not according to what was most proper and fit for the Body.

Another Ceremony proper to their Dead and Burials, to suit with and augment their Grief, was Musick, who with their grave Dorick Strains exceedingly inclined the Affections of the People to Mourning. Jesus, when he raised *Jairus* his Daughter, cast out the Minstrels, *Matt. ix. 22.*

Also they had Mourning-Women, Hirelings, to sing mournful Songs, to weep and lament, and bewail the Dead, to move the Company to Sorrow. Call for the Mourning-Women, &c. and send for skilful Women, &c. and let them take up a Wailing for us, that our Eyes may run down with Tears, &c. *Jer. ix. 17, 18.*

Another Ceremony used by the *Jews* (as also by the Nations) towards the dead Body, was the Embalming of the Corpse, which for the main thereof it is probable they learnt it from the *Egyptians*, who were very skilful in it; for we find *Joseph* to be the first that practised it, *Gen. L. 2.* The *Egyptians* manner of Embalming was this: They took out the Bowels of the Dead, cleansed and washed them first with Water, then with Wine, and after that again with Odours; then filled they the Bowels with pure Myrrh beaten, (of which *Judea* and *Arabia* had the best in the World) and Cassia and other Odours, (except Frankincense) and sowed them up: After this they season'd

season'd the Corpse, by covering it in Nitre seventy days, not longer : After seventy days, they washed the Corpse, and wrapped it in fine Linnen-Cloth gumm'd, and so bury'd it. And the Use thereof was for the Preservation of the Body, that it might not putrify. But when the Funeral Obsequies was not long delayed, they used another kind of Embalming, namely an external and outward Application of Spices and Odours, without unbowelling of the Corpse, or piercing the Skin any where. This was used to our Saviour Christ, *John xix. 40.*

Sometimes they did use to burn the Corpse, preserving only the Bones in some Urn or Pitcher, *Amos vi. 10.* This Way was much used amongst the ancient *Romans* also; but commonly they interred the whole Body, and bury'd it in the Earth, or the richer Sort in Vaults and Sepulchres.

Most of their Burying-Places were without their Towns or Cities, (except the Kings, &c.) *Luke vii. 12. Mark v. 2, 5.* and most that were of any considerable Ability, if they received not from their Ancestors, then would they purchase a Burying-Place for themselves and their Family.

The Form of their Sepulchres was thus: It was a Vault hew'd out in a Rock six Cubits long, (that is nine Foot) and four broad, (that is six Foot) in which eight other Cells (sometimes more, sometimes fewer) were made as so many distinct Receptacles or Tombs for the dead Bodies to be laid in. As often as they bury'd any, they were wont to roll a great Stone to the Mouth of the Cave. The Cave or Vault itself they termed, from the Act of Burial, *Keber*, which signifieth a Place of Burial, or from its Form *Mugnara*, a Den or Cave. The several Cells or Receptacles in which the Bodies were laid they called *Cucim*, Graves, Tombs. The Stone they named *Golel*, a rolling Stone. This giveth great Light to that in the Gospel: Then *Joseph* took the Body of Jesus, and wound it in the Linnen-Cloaths, with the Spices, &c. and laid it in his own new Sepulchre which he had hewn out in the Rock, &c. and he rolled a great Stone to the Door of the Sepulchre. *Matt. xxvii. 60.*

These Vaults or Sepulchres the richer Sort would paint, garnish and beautify, at the Mouth or Entrance of them. Hence cometh that Phrase, *Sepulchra dealbita*, Painted Sepulchres.

As often they had occasion to mention any Friend deceased, they used that of the *Proverbs*, *The Memory of the Just is blessed*, *Prov. x. 7.* Hence the Rabbins, in their Quotations of any worthy Author deceased, usually subjoin this honourable Commemoration, *Benedictæ Memoræ* N. Such a one of blessed Memory.

Their

Their CIVIL CONSISTORIES *or* Courts of
JUDICATURE.

Moses Rot-
sen. fol. 186.
Col. 2.

Godwin Ant.
Jud. p. 189.

OF these Civil Consistories or Courts, there were amongst the *Jews*, in these Times of our Saviour's being upon Earth, three Sorts, viz. the Lesser, which was only a Triumvirate, three Aldermen only; and this was erected in such Villages, Towns and Places, as had not a hundred and twenty Houses in it, and had no Power of Life and Death, but sat only on petty Causes, Whipping, Pecuniary Matters, and such like; and from these Inferior Courts, any one might appeal to the Higher.

The second Courts consisted of three and twenty Persons, and such Court was usually erected of their gravest Senators in their bigger Towns or Cities, where the Number of their Houses or Families amounted to a hundred and twenty, or upward. These had Power in all Civil Causes, and in Life and Death also, but with Limitation. They could not judge a whole Tribe, the High Priest, or False Prophets, and other such weighty Matters: This only belonged to

See Dr. Wil-
let on Gen.
p. 451.

The third and highest Court, consisting of seventy grand Rabbies, of the Tribe of *Judah*; which Council was called the *Sanhedrim*, and sat in *Jerusalem*. Hence is that of our Saviour, *It cannot be that a Prophet perish without Jerusalem*.

O *Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the Prophets, &c.* Luke xiii. 33, 34.

Joseph. Ant.
Lib. 4. c. 17.

This High Court of Seventy exercised Judgment not only under the Kings of *Judah*, but their Authority continued in Times of Vacancies or *Interregnums*, when there was neither King nor Judge to rule *Israel*; and it continued until *Herod* put them down and destroyed them, to secure himself of the Kingdom.

Num. xi. 16.

This *Sanhedrim*, or Supreme Court, derived their first Being from *Moses's* Time, Num. xi. 16. And the Lord said unto *Moses*, Gather unto me seventy Men of the Elders of *Israel*, &c.

All these Courts had their several Servants, Officers, and Attendants, waiting on them, according to their Grandeur and Occasions.

A brief

*A brief CHRONOGRAPHY from the Birth of
Christ, to the Destruction of Jerusalem.*

PO M P E Y the Great having conquer'd Syria, Judea, and Jerusalem, near sixty Years before, they were now become subject to the Roman Empire; and sending Aristobulus, Prince and High Priest, Prisoner to Rome, and his Successor Hircanus being taken by the Parthians, Augustus Cæsar conferr'd the Kingdom of Judea upon Herod Ascalonites, a Stranger, and not of the Jewish Stock, for he was the Son of Antipater, an Idumean, and his Mother an Arabian; so that the Prophecy of Jacob being now fulfilled, Gen. xlix. 10. *The Scepter shall not depart from Judah, nor a Law-giver from between his Feet, until Shiloh come; and unto him shall the gathering of the People be.* There being now Peace throughout all the Roman Territories, and in all the known Parts of the World, (the Temple of Janus in Rome being now shut up) the Son of GOD, our Blessed Lord and Saviour JESUS CHRIST, the Prince of Peace, was born of the Blessed Virgin Mary at Bethlehem in Judea, according to the Prophet, Mic. v. 2. *And thou Bethlehem, in the Land of Judah, art not the least among the Princes of Judah; for out of thee shall come a Governor, that shall rule my People Israel.* Matt. ii. 6.

The eighth Day after he was born, he was circumcised at *Bethlehem*.

About the fortieth Day he was presented in the Temple of the Lord, and his blessed Mother purified according to the Law. *Levit. xii.*

Joseph flies with our Saviour and his Mother into *Egypt*, according to the Warning given him by God in a Dream, to avoid the Malice of *Herod*. Matt. ii. 13.

Herod commanded the Infants in *Bethlehem*, and all the Coasts thereabout, to be cruelly murder'd. *Matt. ii. 16.*

Herod, after the Murder of the Infants, and Slaughter of his Wife, three Sons, and several of his Kindred and Friends, is by the Hand of God afflicted with an incurable Disease, Pain of the Bowels, Corruption of the Members, Lice, and intollerable Pains in divers Parts of his Body, and dieth miserably. *Euseb. Lib. 1. Cap. 9.*

His Son *Archelaus* reigneth in his stead.

Joseph and Mary, with the Child JESUS, return out of Egypt: They go and dwell at Nazareth. Matt. ii. 19, 20, 21, 22, 23.

Joseph, the blessed Mother, and our Saviour, going up to Jerusalem at the Feast of the Passover, when he was twelve Years old, returning homewards with several of their Kinsfolks, Friends and Neighbours, went a Day's Journey, and

[illegible]

A brief Chronography from the Birth of Christ, to the Destruction of Jerusalem.

Anno Domini	Roman Emperors	Kings of Judah.	
12	Aug- ustus	Arb elaus	then enquiring for Jesus, found him not: Returning back to <i>Jerusalem</i> , after some Pains and Time spent in Search, at last found him in the Temple amongst the learned Rabbies and Doctors, asking them Questions, and disputing with them to their Wonder and Admiration.
		He- rod	<i>Archelaus</i> , King of <i>Judah</i> , is deposed by <i>Augustus Caesar</i> , and afterward banished to <i>Vienna</i> , a City of <i>Germany</i> .
13	54	9	<i>Herod</i> the Tetrarch succeedeth <i>Archelaus</i> .
15	56	3	<i>Herod</i> taketh his Brother <i>Philip's</i> Wife from him, and marrieth her, dismissing his first Wife, who was the Daughter of <i>Aretas</i> King of <i>Arabia</i> .
16	I	4	<i>John the Baptist</i> beginneth to Preach and Baptize: He reproveth <i>Herod</i> for marrying his Brother's Wife.
30	15	18	Our Saviour baptized, and in the Wilderness fasted forty Days and forty Nights; calleth the Disciples, and preacheth in all the Towns and Villages.
31	16	19	<i>John Baptist</i> beheaded, for reproving <i>Herod</i> for taking away <i>Herodias</i> his Brother <i>Philip's</i> Wife from him.
33	18	21	Our Saviour crucified, buried, and rose again the third Day, and having shewn himself several times to his Apostles and Disciples, he ascended into Heaven, and on the Day of <i>Pentecost</i> next following sent the Holy Spirit in Publick upon his Disciples, &c.
34	19	22	<i>Stephen</i> (one of the seven Deacons) is stoned to Death at <i>Jerusalem</i> .
37	22	1	<i>Herod</i> is banished with <i>Herodias</i> to <i>Lions</i> , a City of <i>France</i> .
38	23	2	<i>Agrippa</i> , the Son of <i>Aristobulus</i> , Nephew to <i>Herod the Great</i> , and Brother to <i>Herodias</i> , by the Command of <i>Caius Caligula</i> , succeeded <i>Herod</i> the Tetrarch, King of the <i>Jews</i> .
39	Calig.	3	<i>Caius Caligula</i> is made Emperor of <i>Rome</i> .
40	2	4	<i>Claudius</i> is made Emperor, <i>Caligula</i> being slain.
41	3	5	<i>Agrippa</i> slew <i>James</i> , the Brother of <i>John</i> , with the Sword, and shortly after died miserably.
42	4	6	<i>Agrippa Minor</i> , Son of the aforesaid <i>Agrippa Major</i> , being but seventeen Years old when his Father died, was by the Appointment of <i>Claudius</i> made King of the <i>Jews</i> .
43	Claud.	7	This was that King <i>Agrippa</i> before whom <i>Paul</i> answered for himself, <i>Acts xxvi</i> .
44	2	4	<i>Claudius</i> , Emperor of <i>Rome</i> , dieth, and <i>Nero</i> succeedeth.
45	3	Agrip.	
46	4	2	
47	5	3	
48	6	4	
56	14	12	
57	Nero	13	

A brief Chronography from the Birth of Christ, to the Destruction of Jerusalem.

The Wars between the Romans and the Jews began. Nero sent *Vespasian* and his Son *Titus* into *Judea*, who overcame the Jews, and took many Cities, Towns, and Fortresses. *Agrippa* treats them at *Tiberius*.

Nero slew himself. *Galba* is made Emperor by the Soldiers. *Vespasian* sendeth *Agrippa* to *Galba*.

Galba reigned seven Months, and was beheaded by the Soldiers. *Agrippa* went also to *Otho*.

Otho succeeded, reigned three Months, and slew himself.

Vitellius was made Emperor, reigned eight Months, and was dispatched.

Vespasian being General of all the *Romish* Forces in *Judea* at the Death of *Vitellius*, was there proclaim'd Emperor; and leaving the Charge of the War there to his Son *Titus*, he hasteth to *Rome*.

Jerusalem was besieg'd, taken and destroy'd, together with that glorious Temple which was the Wonder of the World; and now their Temple being burnt and destroy'd, their High-Priests and Order of Priesthood ceased; the whole Land being wholly subdued, their Kings also failed: As many Jews as had escap'd the Sword, Famine, Pestilence, and Captivity, were dispers'd into several Kingdoms and Provinces.

This was about forty Years after our Saviour's Passion.

Vespasian, after the Destruction of *Jerusalem*, commanded that all such as were of the Line of *David* should be diligently sought out.

He reigned ten Years, and died of a Flux, in the 69th Year of his Age. *Eutropius*, p. 118, 119, 120. *Euseb. Lib. iii. c. 12, 13.*

Anno Domini	Roman Emperors.	Kings of Judah.
68	Nero 12	Agrip. 24
69	13	
70	14 Galba Otho, Vitell. Vespas.	
71		
72	1	
73	2	
74	3	
78	7	
79	8	
80	9	
81	10	

*The several ROMAN Presidents sent by the
Roman Emperors into Judea after the
Birth of Christ.*

Year of Rome	Emperor	Year of Christ
1	Nero	68
2	Vespasian	69
3	Vespasian	70
4	Vespasian	71
5	Vespasian	72
6	Vespasian	73
7	Vespasian	74
8	Vespasian	75
9	Vespasian	76
10	Vespasian	77

AUGUSTUS.

1. Cyrenius.
2. Copinius.
3. Marcus.
4. Annius.

TIBERIUS.

1. Valerius Gratus.
2. Pontius Pilate.
3. Vitellius.
4. Marcellus.

CLAUDIUS.

1. Agrippa Major, the King of the Jews.
2. Cuspius Fadus.
3. Tiberius Alexander.
4. Cumanus.
5. Felix; the same mentioned *Acts* xxiii. 26. and *Chap.* xxiv.

NERO.

1. Portius Festus.
2. Albinus.
3. Florus; of whose Cruelty read *Euseb. Lib. 2. Cap. 26.*
4. Vespasian, and his Son, Titus.
5. Vespasian, who destroy'd *Jerusalem, &c.*



A LIST OF THE SUBSCRIBERS.

A.
 **EARL** of Arran.
Mr. Tho. Arne.
Mr. Nath. Astry.
Mr. Hen. Arvory.
Mr. Joh. Axtell.
Mr. Roger Adams.

B.
SIR Cop. War. Bampfield
Bar.
Charles Bruce Esq;
Sir Orlando Bridgman Bar.
Francis Bassett Esq;
Walter Bacon Esq;
John Bampfield Esq;
James Bulteel Esq;
Onslow Burrisb Esq;
Tho. Bond Esq; 6 Books.
William Bond Esq;
Potterfen Bastard Esq;
Thomas Bury Esq;
William Butler Esq;
The Rev. Dr. Bisse.
William Bampfield Esq;
Mr. Robert Brunshy.
The Rev. Mr. Burrington.
Mr. Edw. Browne.
Mr. Thomas Barclay.
Mrs. Binns, 2 Books.
Mrs. Anne Bradley.

C.
HIS Grace the Duke of
Chandos, 2 Books.
The Countess-Dowager of
Coventry.
Sir William Carew Bar.
Sir John Coryton Bar.
Sir John Conway Bar.
The Rev. Dr. Cockbourn.
Alexander Carew Esq;

Edward Conway Esq;
Captain William Churchill,
3 Books.
Robert Corker Esq;
Chambre Corker Esq;
Rev. Mr. John Champernoun
John Clark Esq;
Thomas Cook Esq;
Cock Esq;
Mr. Duncan Campbell.
Mr. John Cockcroft.
Mr. John Crutchfield.
Mr. Samuel Cox.
Mr. John Cope.
Mr. George Champion.
Benjamin Conway, D.D.
Mrs. L. Crosse.

D.
Mountague Gerrard
Drake Esq;
Robert Davies Esq;
Edw. Dupper Esq;
Philip Docton Esq;
Duncomb Esq;

E.
SIR Redmond Everard
Bar.
Edward Elliot Esq;
Thomas Eaton Esq;
Richard Edwards Esq;
Mr. Marmaduke Etty.
Mr. John Evans.

F.
THE Earl of Fingall.
Thomas Fownes Esq;
Francis Foot Esq;
Mr. Richard Francis.
Thomas Foley Esq;
d

G.
THE Lord Gower.
Sir Ric. Grosvenor Bar.
The Lady Gayer.
The Rev. Mr. Goddard.
William Gore Esq;
Edw. Grosvenor Esq;
Gervays Gryles Esq;
John Goodall Esq;
Claudius Guide, M. B.
The Rev. Mr. Gould.
Mr. Edw. Gillmore.
Mr. Henry Gloster.
Mr. John Grosfort.
Mr. Francis Gore.

H.
SIR James How Bar.
The Rev. Dr. Harris,
Clerk of the Closet to
his Royal Highness, for
5 Books.
Sherrington Herbert Esq;
Edward Herle Esq;
Nicolas Herle Esq;
Charles Hornby Esq;
William Hellyar Esq;
Geo. Hilbourn Esq; 2 Books.
Edw. Hungerford Esq;
Christopher Harris Esq;
Christopher Hawkins Esq;
Joseph Herne Esq;
Mr. Peter Hamlyn.
Mr. Langley Hill.
Mr. John Hayward.
Mr. Stephen Hodges.
The Rev. Mr. Hurrell.
Mr. Tristram Huddleston.
Mr. Strode Hyde.

I.
Jonathan Jones Esq;
John Inglis, LL. D.
Mr. Richard Johnson.
Mr. John

Mr. John Ifted, 6 Books.
George James, Printer.
The Rev. Mr. Jones.

K.

THE Earl of Kinnoul.
Kendall Esq;

L.

THE Lord Lansdowne,
20 Books.
The Lord Lambert.
Sir John Leak Kt.
Richard Leak Esq;
Mr. John Long.
Mr. John Larington.
Mr. Legassick, 6 Books.

M.

SIR Nic. Morice Bar.
Sir Humphrey Mack-
worth Bar.
Humph. Morice Esq;
Francis Manaton Esq;
Ambrose Manaton Esq;
Reginald Marriot Esq;
Stephen Martin Esq;
Edward Maurice Esq;
Mr. John Moor.
The Rev. Mr. Maleverer.
Mrs. Maittaire.

N.

THE Lord North and
Grey.
Mr. Jonathan Newman.
Mr. Robert Neaves.
Mr. Thomas Newell.
Mr. Jacob Nofworthy.

O.

HER Grace the Duchefs
of Ormonde, 2 Books.

P.

THE Earl of Plymouth.
Sir John Packington
Bar.

Sir William Pendarves Kt.
Alexander Pendarves Esq;
John Pollard Esq;
John Prat Esq;
The Rev. Mr. Paget.
The Rev. Mr. Pyne.
The Rev. Mr. Pordage.
Mr. William Phillips.
Mr. Sherrard Pickering, 2
Books.
Mr. William Pearson.
Mr. Tho. Pearce, 3 Books.
Mr. Digory Peirce.

R.

THE Earl of Rochester.
Will. Ratolinson Esq;
Philip Rasleigh Esq;
John Ravenscroft Esq;
John Roberts Esq;
Charles Rivers Esq;
Mr. Peter Robertson.
The Rev. Mr. Nicolas Roe.

S.

SIR Tho. Sebright Bar.
Sir John Stanley Bar.
Sir John S. Aubin Bar.
Gilbert Serle Esq;
Thomas Savill Esq;
James Stode Esq;
Thomas Smith Esq;
John Shapcot, M. D.
William Smithson, M. D.
The Rev. Mr. Saxton.
Mr. Daniel Sowton.

Capt. S. Loe, 6 Books.
Thomas Stephens, A. M.
Sir Peter Searl.
Mrs. Mary Stone.

T.

SIR John Trevelian Bar.
John Trevanion Esq;
Thomas Tonkin Esq;
John Taylor Gent.
Mr. Rich. Truby, 2 Books.

V.

SIR Rich. Vyvyan Bar.
Nicolas Vincent Esq;
Arthur Vansittart Esq; 2
Books.
Samuel Vincent Esq;
The Rev. Mr. Vyvyan.
Mr. William Unett.

W.

THE Lord Viscount
Weymouth.
Sis Will. Wyndham Bar.
Sir Francis Warre Bar.
Arthur Wyngate Esq;
W. Williams Esq;
William Webber Esq;
John Wise Esq;
The Rev. Mr. Wills.
The Rev. Mr. Webster, 6
Books.
Mr. Will. Withers, 6 Books.
The Rev. Mr. Sam. Whalley.
Mr. Lewis Wise.
Mr. Samuel Wrexham.
George White Esq;

Y.

MR. James Young jun.

THE



THE HARMONY OF THE Four Evangelists, &c.

CHAP. I.

The Divinity, Humanity, and Office of Jesus Christ.

15. *The Conception of John the Baptist; 36. and of Christ. 49. The Prophecy of Elizabeth; 56. and of Mary, concerning Christ. 65. The Nativity and Circumcision of John. 67. The Prophecy of Zachary, of Christ and John.*

1. **I**N the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

2. The same was in the beginning with God.

3. All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4. In him was Life, and the Life was the Light of Men.

5. And the Light shineth in Darkness, and the Darkness comprehended it not.

6. That was the true Light, which lighteth every Man that cometh into the World.

7. He was in the World, and the World was made by him, and the World knew him not.

8. He came unto his own, and his own received him not.

9. But as many as received him, to them gave he Power to become the Sons of God, even

A to

Matth. Mark, Luke, John,

I. I.

2.

3.

4.

5.

9.

10.

11.

12.

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,	
			1. 13.	to them that believe in his Name.
			14.	10. Which were born not of Blood, nor of the Will of the Flesh, nor of the Will of Man, but of God.
			16.	11. And the Word was made Flesh, and dwelt among us, and we beheld his Glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of Grace and Truth.
			17.	12. And of his Fulness have all we received, and Grace for Grace.
			18.	13. For the Law was given by <i>Moses</i> , but Grace and Truth came by Jesus Christ.
				14. No Man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, which is in the Bosom of the Father, he hath declared him.
		1. 5.		15. There was in the Days of <i>Herod</i> the King of <i>Judea</i> , a certain Priest named <i>Zacharias</i> , of the Course of <i>Abia</i> ; and his Wife was of the Daughters of <i>Aaron</i> , and her Name was <i>Elizabeth</i> .
		6.		16. And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the Commandments and Ordinances of the Lord blameless.
		7.		17. And they had no Child, because that <i>Elizabeth</i> was barren, and they both were now well stricken in Years.
		8.		18. And it came to pass that while he executed the Priest's Office before God in the Order of his Course,
		9.		19. According to the Custom of the Priest's Office, his Lot was to burn Incense when he went into the Temple of the Lord.
		10.		20. And the whole Multitude of the People were praying without, at the time of Incense. Ex. xxx. 7. Levit. xvi. 17.
		11.		21. And there appeared unto him an Angel of the Lord standing on the right Side of the Altar of Incense.
		12.		22. And when <i>Zacharias</i> saw him, he was troubled, and Fear fell upon him.
		13.		23. But the Angel said unto him, Fear not <i>Zacharias</i> , for thy Prayer is heard, and thy Wife <i>Elizabeth</i> shall bear thee a Son, and thou shalt call his Name <i>John</i> .
		14.		24. And thou shalt have Joy and Gladness, and many shall rejoice at his Birth.
		15.		25. For he shall be great in the Sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither Wine nor strong Drink, and he shall be filled with the holy Spirit even from his Mother's Womb.
		16.		26. And many of the Children of <i>Israel</i> shall he

he turn to the Lord their God.

27. And he shall go before him in the Spirit and Power of *Elias*, to turn the Hearts of the Fathers to the Children, and the Disobedient to the Wisdom of the Just, to make ready a People prepared for the Lord.

28. And *Zacharias* said unto the Angel, Whereby shall I know this; for I am an old Man, and my Wife well stricken in Years?

29. And the Angel answering, said unto him, I am *Gabriel* that stand in the Presence of God, and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad Tydings.

30. And behold thou shalt be dumb, and not be able to speak, until the Day that these Things shall be performed, because thou believest not my Words, which shall be fulfilled in their Season.

31. And the People waited for *Zacharias*, and marvelled that he tarried so long in the Temple.

32. And when he came out, he could not speak unto them; and they perceived that he had seen a Vision in the Temple, for he beckened unto them, and remained speechless.

33. And it came to pass, that as soon as the Days of his Ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own House.

34. And after those Days his Wife *Elizabeth* conceived, and hid herself five Months, saying,

35. Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the Days wherein he looked on me to take away my Reproach among Men.

36. And in the sixth Month, the Angel *Gabriel* was sent from God unto a City of *Galilee*, named *Nazareth*,

37. To a Virgin espoused to a Man whose Name was *Joseph*, of the House of *David*, and the Virgin's Name was *Mary*.

38. And the Angel came in unto her and said, Hail thou that art highly favoured, the Lord is with thee; blessed art thou among Women.

39. And when she saw him, she was troubled at his Saying, and cast in her Mind what manner of Salutation this should be.

40. And the Angel said unto her, Fear not, *Mary*, for thou hast found Favour with God.

41. And behold thou shalt conceive in thy Womb, and bring forth a Son, and thou shalt call his Name *Jesus*.

42. He shall be great, and shall be called the Son

Math.	Mark	Luke	John
		1. 17.	
		18.	
		19.	
		20.	
		21.	
		22.	
		23.	
		24.	
		25.	
		26.	
		27.	
		28.	
		29.	
		30.	
		31.	
		32.	

Math.	Mark,	Luke,	John,	
				Son of the Highest, and the Lord God shall give unto him the Throne of his Father <i>David</i> .
		1. 33.		43. And he shall reign over the House of <i>Israel</i> for ever, and of his Kingdom there shall be no End. <i>Dan. vii. 14. Mic. iv. 7.</i>
		34.		44. Then said <i>Mary</i> unto the Angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a Man?
		35.		45. And the Angel answered and said unto her, The holy Spirit shall come upon thee, and the Power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: Therefore also that holy Thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God.
		36.		46. And behold thy Cousin <i>Elizabeth</i> , she hath also conceived a Son in her old Age, and this is the sixth Month with her who was called barren.
		37.		47. For with God nothing shall be impossible.
		38.		48. And <i>Mary</i> said, Behold the Handmaid of the Lord, be it unto me according to thy Word; and the Angel departed from her.
		39.		49. And <i>Mary</i> arose in those Days, and went into the Hill-Country with haste into a City of <i>Juda</i> : <i>Josh. xiv. 15. xxi. 11.</i>
		40.		50. And entered into the House of <i>Zacharias</i> , and saluted <i>Elizabeth</i> .
		41.		51. And it came to pass, that when <i>Elizabeth</i> heard the Salutation of <i>Mary</i> , the Babe leaped in her Womb; and <i>Elizabeth</i> was filled with the holy Spirit.
		42.		52. And she spake out with a loud Voice and said, Blessed art thou among Women, and blessed is the Fruit of thy Womb.
		43.		53. And whence is this to me, that the Mother of my Lord should come to me?
		44.		54. For lo, as soon as the Voice of thy Salutation sounded in mine Ears, the Babe leaped in my Womb for Joy.
		45.		55. And blessed is she that believed, for there shall be a Performance of those Things which were told her from the Lord.
		46.		56. And <i>Mary</i> said, My Soul doth magnify the Lord, and my Spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.
		47.		57. For he hath regarded the low Estate of his Handmaiden: For behold from henceforth all Generations shall call me blessed.
		48.		58. For he that is mighty hath done to me great Things, and holy is his Name.
				59. And

59. And his Mercy is on them that fear him, from Generation to Generation.

Matth. Mark, Luke, John,

Ps. xxxiii.
10.

60. He hath shewed Strength with his Arm, he hath scattered the Proud in the Imagination of their Hearts.

1 Sam. ii.
6.

61. He hath put down the Mighty from their Seats, and exalted them of low Degree.

Ps. xxxiv.
10.

62. He hath filled the Hungry with good Things, and the Rich he hath sent empty away.

Jer. xxxix.
3. 20.

Gen. xvii.
19.

63. He hath holpen his Servant *Israel*, in Remembrance of his Mercy, as he spake to our Forefathers, to *Abraham*, and to his Seed for ever.

64. And *Mary* abode with her about three Months, and returned to her own House.

65. Now *Elizabeth's* full time came that she should be delivered, and she brought forth a Son, and her Neighbours and Cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great Mercy upon her, and they rejoiced with her.

66. And it came to pass, that on the Eighth Day they came to circumcise the Child, and they called him *Zacharias*, after the Name of his Father.

67. And his Mother answered and said, Not so, but he shall be called *John*.

68. And they said unto her, There is none of thy Kindred that is called by this Name.

69. And they made Signs to his Father how he would have him called.

70. And he asked for a Writing-Table, and wrote, saying, his Name is *John*: And they marvelled all, and his Mouth was open'd immediately, and his Tongue loosed, and he spake and praised God.

71. And his Father *Zacharias* was filled with the holy Spirit, and prophesied, saying,

72. Blessed be the Lord God of *Israel*, for he hath visited and redeemed his People:

Jer. xxiii.
5. 6.

and
xxx. 9, 10.

73. And hath raised up an Horn of Salvation for us in the House of his Servant *David*.

74. As he spake by the Mouth of his holy Prophets, which have been since the World began.

75. That we should be saved from our Enemies, and from the Hand of all that hate us:

76. To perform the Mercy promised to our Fathers, and to remember his holy Covenant.

Gen. xxii.
16, 17, 18.

77. The Oath which he sware to our Father *Abraham* that he would grant unto us, that we

B

being

47

27

27

27

27

27

27

27

27

27

27

27

27

27

27

27

27

27

27

27

27

27

27

27

27

27

27

27

27

27

27

27

27

27

27

27

27

27

27

27

27

27

27

27

27

27

27

27

27

27

27

27

27

27

27

27

Matth.	Mark.	Luke.	John.	
		i. 74.		being delivered out of the Hands of our Enemies, might serve him without Fear,
		75.		78. In Holiness and Righteousness before him all the Days of our Life.
		76.		79. And thou Child shalt be called the Prophet of the Highest, for thou shalt go before the Face of the Lord, to prepare his Ways:
		77.		80. To give Knowledge of Salvation to his People, by the Remission of their Sins.
		78.		81. Through the tender Mercy of our God, whereby the Day-spring from on High hath visited us: Numb. xxiv. 17. Isa. xi. 1. Zech. iii. 8.
		79.		82. To give Light to them that sit in Darkness and in the Shadow of Death, and to guide our Feet into the way of Peace. Mal. iv. 2.
		65.		83. And Fear came on all that dwelt round about them, and all these Sayings were noised abroad throughout all the Hill-Country of Judea.
		66.		84. And all they that had heard them laid them up in their Hearts, saying, What manner of Child shall this be?
		80.		85. And the Child grew and waxed strong in Spirit, and was in the Deserts till the Day of his shewing unto Israel.

CHAP. II.

1. Christ conceived by the holy Spirit, and born of the Virgin Mary, when she was espoused to Joseph. 9. Augustus taxeth all the Roman Empire. 14. The Nativity of Christ. 17. One Angel relates it to the Shepherds. 21. Many sing Praises to God for it. 29. Christ is circumcised. 30. Wise Men from the East, directed by a Star, come to Christ. 22. Mary purified. 45. Simon and Anna prophesy of Christ.

1. **N**OW the Birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise; when, as his Mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, (before they came together) she was found with Child of the holy Spirit.

2. Then Joseph her Husband being a just Man, and not willing to make her a publick Example, was minded to put her away privily.

3. But while he thought on these Things, behold the Angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a Dream, saying, Joseph, thou Son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy Wife,

i. 18.

19.

20.

Wife, for that which is conceived in her is of the holy Spirit.

4. And she shall bring forth a Son, and thou shalt call his Name *Jesus*, for he shall save his People from their Sins.

5. Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying;

Isa. vii. 14. 6. Behold a Virgin shall be with Child, and shall bring forth a Son, and they shall call his Name *Emmanuel*, which being interpreted, is God with us.

7. Then *Joseph* being raised from Sleep, did as the Angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his Wife:

8. And knew her not till she had brought forth her first-born Son.

9. And it came to pass in those Days, that there went out a Decree from *Cæsar Augustus*, that all the World should be taxed.

10. (And this Taxing was first made when *Cyrenius* was Governor of *Syria*.)

11. And all went to be taxed every one into his own City.

12. And *Joseph* also went up from *Galilee*, out of the City of *Nazareth*, into *Judea*, unto the City of *David* which is called *Bethlehem*, (because he was of the House and Lineage of *David*)

13. To be taxed with *Mary* his espoused Wife, being great with Child.

14. And so it was, that while they were there, the Days were accomplished that she should be delivered.

15. And she brought forth her first-born Son, and wrapped him in Swadling-Cloaths, and laid him in a Manger, because there was no Room for them in the Inn.

16. And there were in the same Country Shepherds abiding in the Field, keeping Watch over their Flocks by Night.

17. And lo, the Angel of the Lord came upon them, and the Glory of the Lord shone round about them, and they were sore afraid.

18. And the Angel said unto them, Fear not; for behold I bring you good Tydings of great Joy, which shall be to all People.

19. For unto you is born this Day, in the City of *David*, a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.

20. And

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,
I. 21.			
22.			
23.			
24.			
25.			
	2.	1.	
		2.	
		3.	
		4.	
		5.	
		6.	
		7.	
		8.	
		9.	
		10.	
		11.	

Matth, Mark, Luke, John,

2. 12.

13.

14.

15.

16.

17.

18.

19.

20.

21.

2. 1.

2.

3.

4.

5.

6.

20. And this shall be a Sign unto you ; ye shall find the Babe wrapped in Swadling-Cloaths lying in a Manger.

21. And suddenly there was with the Angel a Multitude of the Heavenly Host, praising God, and saying,

22. Glory is to God in the Highest, and on Earth Peace, Good-will towards Men.

23. And it came to pass, as the Angels were gone away from them into Heaven, the Shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto *Bethlehem*, and see this Thing which is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us.

24. And they came with haste, and found *Mary* and *Joseph*, and the Babe, lying in a Manger.

25. And when they had seen it, they made known abroad the Saying which was told them concerning this Child.

26. And all they that heard it wondered at those Things which were told them by the Shepherds.

27. And *Mary* kept all these Things, and pondered them in her Heart.

28. And the Shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.

29. And when eight Days were accomplished for the Circumcising of the Child, his Name was called *Jesus*, which was so named of the Angel before he was conceived in the Womb.

Gen. xvii.
10, 11, 12.

30. Now when *Jesus* was born in *Bethlehem*, in the Days of *Herod* the King, behold there came wise Men from the *East* to *Jerusalem*,

31. Saying, Where is he that is born King of the *Jews* ? for we have seen his Star in the *East*, and are come to worship him.

32. When *Herod* the King had heard these Things, he was troubled, and all *Jerusalem* with him.

33. And when he had gathered all the chief Priests and Scribes of the People together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born.

34. And they said unto him, in *Bethlehem* of *Judea*, for thus it is written by the Prophet.

35. And thou *Bethlehem*, in the Land of *Ju-*
da, art not the least among the Princes of *Ju-*
da,

Mic. v. ii.

da, for out of thee shall come a Governor that shall rule my People *Israel*.

36. Then *Herod*, when he had privily called the wise Men, enquired of them diligently what time the Star appeared.

37. And he sent them to *Bethlehem*, and said, Go and search diligently for the young Child, and when ye have found him, bring me Word again, that I may come and worship him also.

38. And when they had heard the King, they departed, and lo the Star which they saw in the *East* went before them till it came and stood over where the young Child was.

39. When they saw the Star, they rejoiced with exceeding great Joy.

40. And when they were come into the House, they saw the young Child, with *Mary* his Mother, and fell down and worshipped him; and when they had opened their Treasures, they presented unto him Gifts, Gold and Frankincense, and Mirrh.

41. And being warned of God in a Dream that they should not return to *Herod*, they departed into their own Country another Way.

42. And when the Days of the Purification of *Mary*, according to the Law of *Moses*, were accomplished, they brought him to *Jerusalem* to present him to the Lord.

43. As it is written in the Law of the Lord, Every Male that openeth the Womb, shall be called holy to the Lord.

44. And to offer a Sacrifice according to that which is said in the Law of the Lord, a Pair of Turtle-Doves or two young Pigeons.

45. And behold there was a Man in *Jerusalem* whose Name was *Simeon*, and the same Man was just and devout, waiting for the Consolation of *Israel*; and the holy Spirit was upon him.

46. And it was revealed unto him by the holy Spirit, that he should not see Death, before he had seen the Lord's Christ.

47. And he came by the Spirit into the Temple; and when the Parents brought in the Child *Jesus*, to do for him after the Custom of the Law:

48. Then took he him up in his Arms, and blessed God and said;

49. Lord, now lettest thou thy Servant depart in Peace, according to thy Word; for mine

Matth. Mark, Luke, John,

7.

8.

9.

10.

11.

12.

2. 22.

23.

24.

25.

26.

27.

28.

29.

30.

Numb.
xviii. 15.
Ex. xiii. 2.

Lev. 12.
2, 3, 4, 6.
7, 8.

Matth. Mark, Luke, John,

mine Eyes have seen thy Salvation :

50. Which thou hast prepared before the Face of all People ; a Light to lighten the Gentiles, and the Glory of thy People *Israel*.

51. And *Joseph* and his Mother marvelled at those Things which were spoken of him.

52. And *Simeon* blessed them, and said unto *Mary* his Mother, Behold, this Child is set for the Fall and Rising again of many in *Israel*, and for a Sign which shall be spoken against. *Isa. viii. 14, 15. Rom. ix. 32.*

53. (Yea a Sword shall pierce through thy own Soul also) that the Thoughts of many Hearts may be revealed.

54. And there was one *Anna* a Prophetess, the Daughter of *Phanuel*, of the Tribe of *Asser* ; she was of a great Age, and had lived with an Husband seven Years from her Virginity.

55. And she was a Widow of about Four-score and four Years ; which departed not from the Temple, but served God with Fastings and Prayers Night and Day.

56. And she coming in that instant, gave Thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for Redemption in *Jerusalem*.

CHAP. III.

1. *Joseph fleeth into Egypt with Jesus and his Mother.* 4. *Herod slayeth the Children ;* 7. *and dieth.* 9. *Christ is brought back to Nazareth.* 18. *He questioneth in the Temple with the Doctors.* 25. *The Preaching and Baptism of John.* 48. *Christ is baptized.* 54. *His Age and Genealogy.*

1. **A**ND when the wise Men were departed, and all things was performed according to the Law of the Lord, behold the Angel of the Lord appeareth to *Joseph* in a Dream, saying, Arise, and take the young Child and his Mother and flee into *Egypt*, and be thou there until I bring thee Word, for *Herod* will seek the young Child to destroy him.

2. When he arose, he took the young Child and his Mother by Night, and departed into *Egypt* ;

3. And was there until the Death of *Herod*, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the

2. 31.
32.

33.

34.

35.

36.

37.

38.

2. 13.

2. 39.

14.

15.

Hof. xi. 1.

the Lord by the Prophet, saying, Out of Egypt have I called my Son.

Matth.

Mark,

Luke,

John,

4. Then *Herod*, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise Men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth and slew all the Children that were in *Bethlehem*, and in all the Coasts thereof, from two Years old and under, according to the Time which he had diligently enquired of the wise Men.

2. 16.

5. Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by *Jeremy* the Prophet, saying,

17.

Jer. xxxi. 15.

6. In *Rama* was there a Voice heard, Lamentation and Weeping, and great Mourning; *Rachel* weeping for her Children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

18.

7. But when *Herod* was dead, behold an Angel of the Lord appeareth in a Dream to *Joseph* in *Egypt*;

19.

8. Saying, Arise and take the young Child and his Mother, and go into the Land of *Israel*; for they are dead which sought the young Child's Life.

20.

9. And he arose and took the young Child and his Mother, and came into the Land of *Israel*.

21.

10. And when he heard that *Archelaus* did reign in *Judea* in the room of his Father *Herod*, he was afraid to go thither: Notwithstanding being warned of God in a Dream, he turned aside into the Parts of *Galilee*.

22.

11. And he came and dwelt in a City called *Nazareth*, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophets, He shall be called a *Nazarene*.

23.

12. And the Child grew and waxed strong in Spirit, filled with Wisdom; and the Grace of God was upon him.

2. 40.

Deut. xvi. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5. &c.

13. Now his Parents went to *Jerusalem* every Year at the Feast of the Passover.

41.

14. And when he was twelve Years old, they went up to *Jerusalem*, after the Custom of the Feast.

42.

15. And when they had fulfilled the Days as they returned, the Child *Jesus* tarried behind in *Jerusalem*, and *Joseph* and his Mother knew not of it.

43.

16. And they supposing him to have been in the Company, went a Day's Journey, and they sought him among their Kinsfolk and Acquaintance.

44.

17. And

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,	
		2. 45.		17. And when they found him not, they turned back again to <i>Jerusalem</i> , seeking him.
		46.		18. And it came to pass, that after three Days, they found him in the Temple, sitting in the midst of the Doctors, both hearing them, and asking them Questions.
		47.		19. And all that heard him, were astonished at his Understanding and Answers.
		48.		20. And when they saw him, they were amazed; and his Mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? Behold thy Father and I have sought thee sorrowing.
		49.		21. And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about my Father's Business.
		50.		22. And they understood not the Saying which he spake unto them.
		51.		23. And he went down with them and came to <i>Nazareth</i> , and was subject unto them; but his Mother kept all these Sayings in her Heart.
		52.		24. And Jesus increased in Wisdom and Stature, and in Favour with God and Man.
		3. 1.		25. Now in the Fifteenth Year of the Reign of <i>Tiberius Cæsar</i> , <i>Pontius Pilate</i> being Governor of <i>Judea</i> , and <i>Herod</i> being Tetrarch of <i>Galilee</i> , and his Brother <i>Philip</i> Tetrarch of <i>Iturea</i> , and of the Reign of <i>Trachonites</i> , and <i>Lysanias</i> the Tetrarch of <i>Abilene</i> ;
3.	1. 1.	4.	2.	26. <i>Annas</i> and <i>Caiaphas</i> being the High-Priests, the Word of God came unto <i>John</i> the Son of <i>Zacharias</i> in the Wilderness of <i>Judea</i> .
			1. 7.	27. The same came for a Witness, to bear Witness of the Light, that all Men through him might believe.
			8.	28. He was not that Light, but was sent to bear Witness of that Light.
		3.		29. And he came into all the Country about <i>Jordan</i> , preaching the Baptism of Repentance for the Remission of Sins, saying, Repent ye, for the Kingdom of Heaven is at hand.
	2.			30. As it is written in the Prophets, Behold, <i>Mal. iii. 1.</i>
		2.		I send my Messenger before thy Face, which shall prepare thy Way before thee.
3.	3.	4.		31. For this is he that was spoken of by the Prophet <i>Esaias</i> , saying, The Voice of one crying in the Wilderness, Prepare ye the Way of the Lord, make his Paths strait. <i>Isa. xl. 3, 4, 5.</i>
		5.		32. Every Valley shall be filled, and every Mountain and Hill shall be brought low, and the Crooked shall be made strait, and the rough Ways

Ways shall be made smooth, and all Flesh shall see the Salutation of God.

33. And the same *John* had his Rayment of Camel's Hair, and a Leathern Girdle about his Loins, and his Meat was Locusts and wild Honey.

34. Then went out to him *Jerusalem* and all *Judea*, and all the Regions round about *Jordan*, and were baptized of him in *Jordan*, confessing their Sins.

35. But when he saw many of the *Pharisees* and *Sadduces* come to his Baptism, he said unto them, O Generation of Vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the Wrath to come?

36. Bring forth therefore Fruits meet for Repentance, and think not to say within yourselves, We have *Abraham* to our Father; for I say unto you, that God is able of these Stones to raise up Children unto *Abraham*.

37. And now also the Ax is laid unto the Roots of the Trees: Therefore every Tree that bringeth forth not good Fruit, is hewn down and cast into the Fire.

38. And the People asked him, saying, What shall we do then?

39. He answereth and saith unto them, He that hath two Coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath Meat, let him do likewise.

40. Then came also *Publicans* to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do?

41. And he said unto them, Exact no more than that which is appointed you.

42. And the Soldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, Do Violence to no Man, neither accuse any falsely, and be content with your Wages.

43. And many other Things in his Exhortation preached he unto the People.

44. And as the People were in Expectation, and all Men mused in their Hearts of *John*, whether he were the Christ or not;

45. *John* answered them, saying, I indeed baptize you with Water unto Repentance; but he that cometh after me, is preferred before me, and is mightier than I, whose Shoes I am not worthy to unloose; he shall baptize you with the holy Spirit and with Fire.

46. Whose Fan is in his Hand, and he will

D

tho-

Marth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,
		3. 6.	
3.	4. 1.	6.	
	5.	5.	
	6.		
	7.	7.	
	8.	8.	
	9.		
10.		9.	
		10.	
		11.	
		12.	
		13.	
		14.	
		18.	
		15.	
11.	1.	7.	16. 1. 26.
		8.	27.
12.		17.	

Matth.	Mark.	Luke.	John.	
				thoroughly purge his Floor, and gather his Wheat into the Garner; but he will burn up the Chaff with unquenchable Fire.
			I. 28.	47. These Things were done in <i>Bethabara</i> , beyond <i>Jordan</i> , where <i>John</i> was baptizing.
3. 13.	I. 9.	3. 21.		48. And it came to pass in those Days, when all the People were baptized, that <i>Jesus</i> came from <i>Nazareth</i> of <i>Galilee</i> to <i>Jordan</i> unto <i>John</i> to be baptized of him.
14.				49. But <i>John</i> forbad him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?
15.				50. And <i>Jesus</i> answering, said unto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfill all Righteousness; then he suffered him.
16.	10.	21.		51. And <i>Jesus</i> , when he was baptized, went up straitway out of the Water, and praying, lo the Heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending in a bodily Shape like a Dove, and lighting upon him.
17.	11.			52. And lo, a Voice from Heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.
			15.	53. <i>John</i> bare Witness of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake; he that cometh after me is preferred before me, for he was before me.
		23.		54. And <i>Jesus</i> himself began to be about thirty Years of Age, being (as was supposed) the Son of <i>Joseph</i> , which was the Son of <i>Heli</i> ,
		24.		55. Which was the Son of <i>Matthat</i> , which was the Son of <i>Levi</i> , which was the Son of <i>Melchi</i> , which was the Son of <i>Janna</i> , which was the Son of <i>Joseph</i> ,
		25.		56. Which was the Son of <i>Mattathias</i> , which was the Son of <i>Amos</i> , which was the Son of <i>Naum</i> , which was the Son of <i>Esli</i> , which was the Son of <i>Nagge</i> ,
		26.		57. Which was the Son of <i>Maath</i> , which was the Son of <i>Mattathias</i> , which was the Son of <i>Semei</i> , which was the Son of <i>Joseph</i> , which was the Son of <i>Juda</i> .
		27.		58. Which was the Son of <i>Joanna</i> , which was the Son of <i>Rhesa</i> , which was the Son of <i>Zorobabel</i> , which was the Son of <i>Salathiel</i> , which was the Son of <i>Neri</i> ,
		28.		59. Which was the Son of <i>Melchi</i> , which was the Son of <i>Addi</i> , which was the Son of <i>Cosam</i> , which was the Son of <i>Elmodam</i> , which was the Son of <i>Er</i> ,
				60. Which

60. Which was the Son of *Jose*, which was the Son of *Eliezer*, which was the Son of *Jorim*, which was the Son of *Matthat*, which was the Son of *Levi*,

61. Which was the Son of *Simeon*, which was the Son of *Juda*, which was the Son of *Joseph*, which was the Son of *Jonan*, which was the Son of *Eliakim*,

62. Which was the Son of *Melea*, which was the Son of *Menam*, which was the Son of *Mattatha*, which was the Son of *Nathan*, which was the Son of *David*.

63. Which was the Son of *Jesse*, which was the Son of *Obed*, which was the Son of *Booz*, which was the Son of *Salmon*, which was the Son of *Naasson*,

64. Which was the Son of *Aminadab*, which was the Son of *Aram*, which was the Son of *Efrom*, which was the Son of *Phares*, which was the Son of *Judab*,

65. Which was the Son of *Jacob*, which was the Son of *Isaac*, which was the Son of *Abraham*, which was the Son of *Thara*, which was the Son of *Nachor*,

66. Which was the Son of *Sarug*, which was the Son of *Ragan*, which was the Son of *Phaleg*, which was the Son of *Heber*, which was the Son of *Sala*,

67. Which was the Son of *Caynan*, which was the Son of *Arphaxad*, which was the Son of *Sem*, which was the Son of *Noe*, which was the Son of *Lamech*,

68. Which was the Son of *Mathusela*, which was the Son of *Enoch*, which was the Son of *Jared*, which was the Son of *Maleleel*, which was the Son of *Cainan*,

69. Which was the Son of *Enos*, which was the Son of *Seth*, which was the Son of *Adam*, which was the Son of *God*.

Matth. Mark, Luke, John,

3. 29.

30.

31.

32.

33.

34.

35.

36.

37.

38.

CHAP. IV.

1. *The Temptation and Fastings of Christ.* 14. *The Testimony of John.* 34. *The calling of Andrew and Peter, and Philip.* 40. *Philip findeth Nathanael.* 47. *A Marriage at Cana in Galilee.* 57. *Departeth to Capernaum and to Jerusalem.* 58. *Where he purged the Temple of Buyers and Sellers.* 64. *Foretelleth his Death and*

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,	and Resurrection. 71. Christ teacheth Nicodemus the Necessity of Regeneration.
4.	1. 1. 12.	4.	1.	1. A ND Jesus being full of the Holy Spirit, returned from Jordan, and was led up by the Spirit into the Wilderness to be tempted of the Devil.
	2.	13.	2.	2. And he was there in the Wilderness forty Days and forty Nights, tempted of the Devil, and in those Days he did eat nothing, and was with the Wild Beasts; and when those Days were ended, he afterwards hungred.
	3.		3.	3. And when the Tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these Stones be made Bread.
	4.		4.	4. But he answered and said, It is written, <i>Deut. viii. 3.</i> Man shall not live by Bread alone, but by every Word that proceedeth out of the Mouth of God.
	5.			5. Then the Devil taketh him into the holy City Jerusalem, and setteth him on a Pinnacle of the Temple;
	6.		9.	6. And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down from hence; for it is written, <i>Psal. xci. 11, 12.</i> He shall give his Angels charge over thee to keep thee; and in their Hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy Foot against a Stone.
	7.		12.	7. And Jesus answering, said unto him, <i>Deut. vi. 16.</i> It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.
	8.		5.	8. Again, the Devil taketh him up into an exceeding high Mountain, and sheweth him all the Kingdoms of the World, in a Moment of Time, and the Glory of them.
	9.		6.	9. And the Devil said unto him, All this Power will I give thee, and the Glory of them; for that is deliver'd unto me, and to whomsoever I will I give it.
			7.	10. If thou wilt fall down and worship me, all shall be thine.
	10.		8.	11. And Jesus answered and said unto him, <i>Deut. vi. and 13. 10. 20.</i> Get thee hence Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.
	11.		13.	12. And when the Devil had ended all the Temptation, he departed from him for a Season, and behold Angels came and ministred to him.
			14.	13. And Jesus return'd in the Power of the Spirit into Galilee. 14. And

14. And this is the Record of *John*, when the *Jews* sent Priests and Levites from *Jerusalem*, to ask him, Who art thou?

15. And he confessed, and denied not; but confessed, I am not the Christ.

16. And they asked him, What then? Art thou *Elias*? And he said, I am not. Art thou that Prophet? And he answered, No.

17. Then said they unto him, Who art thou? that we may give an Answer to them that sent us: What saith thou of thyself?

Isa. xl. 3.
4.

18. He said, I am the Voice of one crying in the Wilderness, Make strait the Way of the Lord, as said the Prophet *Esaias*.

19. And they which were sent, were of the *Pharisees*.

20. And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor *Elias*, neither that Prophet?

21. *John* answered them, saying, I baptize with Water; but there standeth one among you whom ye know not.

22. He it is who coming after me, is preferred before me, whose Shoes-latchet I am not worthy to unloose.

23. These Things were done in *Bethabara* beyond *Jordan*, where *John* was baptizing.

24. The next Day *John* seeth *Jesus* coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the Sin of the World.

25. This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a Man which is preferred before me; for he was before me.

26. And I knew him not; but he that sent me to baptize with Water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending and coming on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the holy Spirit.

27. And I saw, and bare Record that this is the Son of God.

28. And I knew him not; but that he should be made manifest to *Israel*; therefore am I come Baptizing with Water.

29. And *John* bare Record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from Heaven like a Dove, and it abode upon him.

30. Again, the next Day after, *John* stood, and two of his Disciples:

31. And looking upon *Jesus* as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lamb of God.

E

32. And

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,
78			1. 19.
88			20.
			21.
			22.
			23.
			24.
			25.
			26.
			27.
			28.
			29.
			30.
			33.
			34.
			31.
			32.
			35.
			36.

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,	
			32.	And the two Disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus.
			37.	
			38.	33. Then Jesus turned, and saw them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? They said unto him, Rabbi, (which is to say, being interpreted, Master) where dwellest thou?
			39.	34. He saith unto them, Come and see. They came, and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that Day; for it was about the tenth Hour.
			40.	35. One of the two which heard <i>John</i> speak, and followed him, was <i>Andrew</i> , <i>Simon Peter's</i> Brother.
			41.	36. He first findeth his own Brother <i>Simon</i> , and saith unto him, We have found the <i>Messias</i> , which is, being interpreted, the Christ.
			42.	37. And he brought him to Jesus; and when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art <i>Simon</i> the Son of <i>Jonah</i> ; thou shalt be called <i>Cephas</i> , which is by Interpretation, a Stone.
			43.	38. The Day following, Jesus would go forth into <i>Galilee</i> , and findeth <i>Philip</i> , and saith unto him, Follow me.
			44.	39. Now <i>Philip</i> was of <i>Bethsaida</i> , the City of <i>Andrew</i> and <i>Peter</i> .
			45.	40. <i>Philip</i> findeth <i>Nathanael</i> , and saith unto him, We have found him of whom <i>Moses</i> in the Law, and the Prophets did write, Jesus of <i>Nazareth</i> , the Son of <i>Joseph</i> .
			46.	41. And <i>Nathanael</i> said unto him, Can there any good Thing come out of <i>Nazareth</i> ? <i>Philip</i> saith unto him, Come and see.
			47.	42. Jesus saw <i>Nathanael</i> coming to him, and saith of him, Behold an <i>Israelite</i> indeed, in whom is no Guile.
			48.	43. <i>Nathanael</i> saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said unto him, Before that <i>Philip</i> called thee when thou wast under the Fig-Tree, I saw thee.
			49.	44. <i>Nathanael</i> answered and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God, thou art the King of <i>Israel</i> .
			50.	45. Jesus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the Fig-Tree, believest thou? Thou shalt see greater Things than these.
			51.	46. And he saith unto him, Verily, verily I say unto you, Hereafter you shall see Heaven open, and the Angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of Man.

Gen. xlix.
10.
Deut.
xviii. 18.
Isa. liii.

47. And

47. And the third Day there was a Marriage in *Cana* of *Galilee*, and the Mother of Jesus was there ; and both Jesus was called and his Disciples to the Marriage.

48. And when they wanted Wine, the Mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no Wine.

49. Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee ? mine Hour is not yet come.

50. His Mother saith unto the Servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do it.

51. And there were set there Six Water-Pots of Stone, after the Manner of the Purifying of the *Jews*, containing two or three Firkins apiece.

52. Jesus saith unto them, Fill the Water-Pots with Water ; and they filled them up to the Brim.

53. And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the Governor of the Feast ; and they bare it.

54. When the Ruler of the Feast tasted the Water that was made Wine, and knew not whence it was, (but the Servants which drew the Water knew) the Governor of the Feast called the Bridegroom,

55. And saith unto him, Every Man at the Beginning doth set forth good Wine ; and when Men have well drunk, then that which is worse ; but thou hast kept the good Wine until now.

56. This Beginning of Miracles did Jesus in *Cana* of *Galilee*, and manifested forth his Glory, and his Disciples believed on him.

57. After this, he went down to *Capernaum*, he and his Mother, and his Brethren, and his Disciples, and they continued there not many Days.

58. And the *Jews* Passover was at hand, and Jesus went up to *Jerusalem*,

59. And found in the Temple those that sold Oxen, and Sheep, and Doves, and the Changers of Money, sitting.

60. And when he had made a Scourge of small Cords, he drove them all out of the Temple, and the Sheep, and the Oxen, and poured out the Changers Money, and overthrew the Tables.

61. And said unto them that sold Doves, Take these Things hence ; make not my Father's House an House of Merchandize.

62. And

Matth. Mark, Luke, John,

2. 1.

2.

3.

4.

5.

6.

7.

8.

9.

10.

11.

12.

13.

14.

15.

16.

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,	
			2. 17.	62. And his Disciples remembered that it was written, The Zeal of thine House hath eaten me up. Psal. lxi. 9.
			18.	63. Then answered the <i>Jews</i> and said unto him, What Sign shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou dost these Things?
			19.	64. Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this Temple, and in three Days I will raise it up.
			20.	65. Then said the <i>Jews</i> , Forty and six Years was this Temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three Days?
			21.	66. But he spake of the Temple of his Body.
			22.	67. When therefore he was risen from the dead, his Disciples remembered that he had said this unto them, and they believed the Scripture, and the Word which Jesus had said.
			23.	68. Now when he was in <i>Jerusalem</i> at the Passover, in the Feast-Day, many believed in his Name, when they saw the Miracles which he did.
			24.	69. But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all Men,
			25.	70. And needed not that any should testify of Man, for he knew what was in Man,
			3. 1.	71. There was a Man of the <i>Pharisees</i> named <i>Nicodemus</i> , a Ruler of the <i>Jews</i> .
			2.	72. The same came to Jesus by Night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a Teacher come from God; for no Man can do these Miracles that thou dost, except God be with him.
			3.	73. Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily I say unto thee, Except a Man be born again, he cannot see the Kingdom of God.
			4.	74. <i>Nicodemus</i> saith unto him, How can a Man be born when he is old? Can he enter the second time into his Mother's Womb, and be born?
			5.	75. Jesus answered, Verily, verily I say unto thee, Except a Man be born of Water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the Kingdom of God.
			6.	76. That which is born of the Flesh, is Flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit, is Spirit.
			7.	77. Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.
			8.	78. The Wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the Sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth; so
				is

is every one that is born of the Spirit.

79. *Nicodemus* answered and said unto him, How can these Things be?

80. *Jesus* answered and said unto him, Art thou a Master of *Israel*, and knowest not these Things?

81. Verily, verily I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testify that we have seen, and ye receive not our Witness.

82. If I have told you Earthly Things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe if I tell you of Heavenly Things?

83. And no Man hath ascended up to Heaven but he that came down from Heaven, even the Son of Man which is in Heaven.

Num. xxi. 9. 84. And as *Moses* lifted up the Serpent in the Wilderness, even so must the Son of Man be lifted up.

85. That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal Life.

86. For God so loved the World, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him, should not perish, but have everlasting Life.

87. For God sent not his Son into the World to condemn the World, but that the World through him might be saved.

88. He that believeth on him, is not condemned; but he that believeth not, is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the Name of the only begotten Son of God.

89. And this is the Condemnation, that Light is come into the World, and Men loved Darkness rather than Light, because their Deeds were evil.

90. For every one that doth Evil, hateth the Light, neither cometh to the Light, lest his Deeds should be reprov'd.

91. But he that doth Truth, cometh to the Light, that his Deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

Matth. *Mark,* *Luke,* *John,*

3. 9.

10.

11.

12.

13.

14.

15.

16.

17.

18.

19.

20.

21.

CHAP. V.

2. *The Baptism, Witness, and Doctrine of John, concerning Christ.*

18. *John Baptist imprisoned.*

23. *Christ talketh with a Woman of Samaria.*

41. *His Disciples marvel.* 44. *He declareth to them his Zeal for God's Glory.*

F

51. *Many*

Matth.	Mark.	Luke.	John.	
			51.	Many Samaritans believe on him.
			54.	He departeth into Galilee.
		3.	22.	A fter these Things, came Jesus and his Disciples into the Land of Judea, and there he tarried with them and baptized.
		23.	23.	2. And John also was baptizing in Aenon near to Salim, because there was much Water there: And they came, and were baptized.
		24.	24.	3. For John was not yet cast into Prison.
		25.	25.	4. Then there arose a Question between some of John's Disciples and the Jews about purifying.
		26.	26.	5. And they came unto John, and said unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, to whom thou barest Witness, behold the same baptizeth, and all Men come to him.
		27.	27.	6. John answered and said, A Man can receive nothing, except it be given him from Heaven. Heb. v. 4.
		28.	28.	7. Ye yourselves bear me Witness, that I said I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him.
		29.	29.	8. He that hath the Bride is the Bridegroom; but the Friend of the Bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly, because of the Bridegroom's Voice: This my Joy therefore is fulfilled.
		30.	30.	9. He must increase, but I must decrease.
		31.	31.	10. He that cometh from above, is above all; he that is of the Earth, is earthly, and speaketh of the Earth; he that cometh from Heaven, is above all.
		32.	32.	11. And what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth, and no Man receiveth his Testimony.
		33.	33.	12. He that hath received his Testimony, hath set to his Seal that God is true. Rom. iii. 4.
		34.	34.	13. For he whom God hath sent, speaketh the Words of God; for God giveth not the Spirit by Measure unto him.
		35.	35.	14. The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all Things into his Hand.
		36.	36.	15. He that believeth in the Son, hath everlasting Life; and he that believeth not the Son, shall not see Life; but the Wrath of God abideth on him.
		3.	18.	16. And many other Things in his Exhortation preached he unto the People.
14.	3.	6.	17.	19.
				17. But Herod the Tetrarch, being reprov'd by him for Herodias his Brother Philip's Wife, whom he had married, and for all the Evils which

which *Herod* had done,

8. Added yet this above all, that he shut up *John* in Prison; for *John* said unto him, It is not lawful for thee to have thy Brother's Wife.

Lev. xviii.
16.

19. Therefore *Herodias* had a Quarrel against him, and would have killed him, but she could not; for *Herod* feared *John*, knowing that he was a just Man, and an holy, and observed him; and when he heard him, he did many Things, and heard him gladly.

20. And when he would have put him to Death, he feared the Multitude, because they counted him as a Prophet.

21. Now when Jesus had heard that *John* was cast into Prison, and knew how the *Pharisees* had heard that Jesus made and baptized more Disciples than *John*,

22. (Though Jesus himself baptized not, but his Disciples) he left *Judea*, and departed again into *Galilee*, and he must needs go through *Samaria*.

Gen.
xxxiii. 19.
and
xlviii. 22.
Josh. xxiv.
32.

23. Then cometh he to a City of *Samaria* which is called *Sichar*, near to the Parcel of Ground that *Jacob* gave to his Son *Joseph*.

24. Now *Jacob's* Well was there. Jesus therefore being wearied with his Journey, sat thus on the Well, and it was about the sixth Hour.

25. There cometh a Woman of *Samaria* to draw Water: Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink.

26. For his Disciples were gone away unto the City to buy Meat.

27. Then saith the Woman of *Samaria* unto him, How is it, that thou being a *Jew*, askest Drink of me which am a Woman of *Samaria*; for the *Jews* have no Dealing with the *Samaritans*.

28. Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the Gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living Water.

Jer. ii. 13.

29. The Woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the Well is deep; from whence then hast thou that living Water?

30. Art thou greater than our Father *Jacob*, who gave us the Well, and drank thereof himself, and his Children, and his Cattel?

31. Jesus

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,
14. 4.	6. 18.	3. 20.	
	19.		
	20.		
5.			
4. 12.			4. 1.
			2.
			3.
			4.
			5.
			6.
			7.
			8.
			9.
			10.
			11.
			12.

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,	
			4. 13.	31. Jesus answered and said unto her, Who-
			14.	soever drinketh of this Water, shall thirst again.
				32. But whosoever drinketh of the Water
				that I shall give him, shall never thirst; but
				the Water that I shall give him, shall be in him
				a Well of Water springing up into everlasting
				Life.
			15.	33. The Woman saith unto him, Sir, give
				me this Water, that I thirst not, neither come
				hither to draw.
			16.	34. Jesus saith unto her, Go call thy Hus-
				band, and come hither. The Woman answered
			17.	and said, I have no Husband. Jesus said unto
				her, Thou hast well said, I have no Husband:
			18.	35. For thou hast had five Husbands, and he
				whom thou now hast is not thy Husband: In
				that saidst thou truly.
			19.	36. The Woman saith unto him, Sir, I per-
				ceive that thou art a Prophet. Our Fathers
			20.	worshipped in this Mountain; and ye say, that <i>Deut. xii.</i>
				in <i>Jerusalem</i> is the Place where Men ought to ^{5.}
				worship.
			21.	37. Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me,
				the Hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this
				Mountain, nor yet at <i>Jerusalem</i> , worship the Father.
			22.	38. Ye worship ye know not what; we
				know what we worship; for Salvation is of the
				<i>Jews</i> . But the Hour cometh, and now is, when
				the true Worshipers shall worship the Father in <i>2 Cor. iii.</i>
			23.	Spirit and in Truth; for the Father seeketh ^{17.}
				such to worship him.
			24.	39. God is a Spirit, and they that worship
				him, must worship him in Spirit and in Truth.
			25.	40. The Woman saith unto him, I know
				that <i>Messias</i> cometh, which is called <i>Christ</i> :
				When he is come, he will tell us all things.
			26.	41. Jesus saith unto her, I that speak unto
				thee, am he. And upon this came his Disci-
				ples, and marvelled that he talked with the
			27.	Woman: Yet no Man said, What seekest thou?
				or, Why talkest thou with her?
			28.	42. The Woman then left her Water-Pot,
				and went her way into the City, and saith to
			29.	the Men, Come, see a Man which told me all
				Things that ever I did: Is not this the <i>Christ</i> ?
			30.	43. Then they went out of the City, and
				came unto him.
			31.	44. In the mean while his Disciples prayed
				him, saying, Master, eat.
			32.	45. But he said unto them, I have Meat to eat
				that ye know not of. 46. There-



Fluenta Jordanis Ipse Consecrauit Drevet excud. S. Maximi Epi.

46. Therefore said the Disciples one to another, Hath any Man brought him ought to eat?

47. Jesus saith unto them, My Meat is to do the Will of him that sent me, and to finish his Work.

48. Say not ye, There are yet five Months, and then cometh Harvest? Behold, I say unto you, Lift up your Eyes, and look on the Fields; for they are white already to Harvest.

49. And he that reapeth, receiveth Wages, and gathereth Fruit unto Life eternal; that both he that soweth, and he that reapeth, may rejoice together.

50. And herein is that Saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth. I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no Labour: Other Men laboured, and ye are entred into their Labours.

51. And many of the *Samaritans* of that City believed on him, for the Saying of the Woman, which testified, He told me all that ever I did.

52. So when the *Samaritans* were come unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them; and he abode there two Days.

53. And many more believed, because of his own Word; and said unto the Woman, Now we believe, not because of thy Saying; for we have heard him ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the World.

54. Now after two Days he departed thence, and went into *Galilee*. Then when he was come into *Galilee*, the *Galileans* received him, having seen all the Things that he did at *Jerusalem* at the Feast; for they also went unto the Feast.

CHAP. VI.

1. Christ healeth the Ruler's Son that lay sick at Capernaum. 10. He beginneth to preach. 12. The People of Nazareth admire his gracious Words. 38. Cureth one possessed of a Devil; 44. Peter's Wife's Mother; and, 46. many others. 58. Cleanseth a Leper. 63. Withdraweth himself into the Wilderness; 64. and teacheth his Disciples to pray.

1. SO Jesus came again into *Cana* of *Galilee*, where he made the Water Wine. And there was a certain Nobleman, whose Son was sick at *Capernaum*.

G

2. When

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,
			4. 33.
			34.
			35.
			36.
			37.
			38.
			39.
			40.
			41.
			42.
			43.
			45.
			46.

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,	
			4. 47.	2. When he heard that Jesus was come out of <i>Judea</i> into <i>Galilee</i> , he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his Son; for he was at the Point of Death.
			48.	3. Then said Jesus unto him, Except ye see Signs and Wonders, ye will not believe.
			49.	4. The Nobleman saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my Child die.
			50.	5. Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way; thy Son liveth. And the Man believed the Word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.
			51.	6. And as he was now going down, his Servants met him, and told him, saying, Thy Son liveth.
			52.	7. Then enquired he of them the Hour when he began to amend; and they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh Hour the Fever left him.
			53.	8. So the Father knew that it was at the same Hour, in the which Jesus said unto him, Thy Son liveth; and himself believed, and his whole House.
			54.	9. This is again the second Miracle that Jesus did, when he was come out of <i>Judea</i> into <i>Galilee</i> .
4. 17.	1.	14. 4. 14.		10. Now after that <i>John</i> was put in Prison, Jesus came into <i>Galilee</i> , preaching the Gospel of the Kingdom of God,
	15.			11. And saying, The Time is fulfilled, and the Kingdom of God is at hand: Repent ye and believe the Gospel.
		15.		12. And there went out a Fame of him through all the Region round about, and he taught in their Synagogues, being glorified of all.
6.	1.	16.		13. And he came to <i>Nazareth</i> , where he had been brought up; and, as his Custom was, he went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath-day, and stood up for to read.
	2.			14. And there was delivered unto him the Book of the Prophet <i>Esaías</i> ; and when he had opened the Book, he found the Place where it was written,
		17.		15. The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the Gospel to the Poor, he hath sent me to heal the Broken-hearted, to preach Deliverance to the Captives, and recovering of Sight to the Blind, to set at Liberty them that are bruised,
		18.		16. To preach the acceptable Year of the Lord.
		19.		17. And

1 Ki
xvii.2 Ki
v. 14.Isa. lxi.
1, 2.

7. And he closed the Book, and gave it again to the Minister, and sat down; and the Eyes of all them that were in the Synagogue were fastned on him.

18. And he began to say unto them, This Day is this Scripture fulfilled in your Ears.

19. And all bare him Witness, and wondred at the gracious Words which proceeded out of his Mouth:

20. Infomuch that they were astonished, and said, Where hath this Man this Wisdom, and these mighty Works?

21. Is not this the Carpenter's Son? Is not his Mother called *Mary*? And his Brethren, *James*, and *Joses*, and *Simeon*, and *Judas*?

22. And his Sisters, are they not all with us? Whence then hath this Man all these Things?

23. And they were offended in him, and he did not many mighty Works there, because of their Unbelief:

24. (Save that he laid his Hands upon a few sick Folk, and healed them.)

25. And he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this Proverb, Physician heal thyself: Whatsoever we have heard done in *Caper-naum*, do also here in thy Country.

26. And he said, Verily I say unto you, No Prophet is accepted in his own Country, among his own Kin, and in his own House.

27. But I tell you of a Truth, many Widows were in *Israel* in the Days of *Elias*, when the Heaven was shut up three Years and six Months, when great Famine was throughout all the Land.

28. But unto none of them was *Elias* sent, save unto *Sarepta*, a City of *Sydon*, unto a Woman that was a Widow.

29. And many Lepers were in *Israel* in the Time of *Eliseus* the Prophet, and none of them was cleansed, save *Naaman* the Syrian.

30. And all they in the Synagogue, when they heard these Things, were filled with Wrath,

31. And rose up, and thrust him out of the City, and led him unto the Brow of the Hill, (whereon their City was built) that they might cast him down headlong.

32. But he passing through the midst of them, went his way, and came down to *Caper-naum*, a City of *Galilee*, which is upon the Sea-Coast, in the Borders of *Zebulon* and *Naphtali*.

33. That

Math.	Mark,	Luke,	John,
		4. 20.	
		21.	
		22.	
13. 54.			
55. 6.	3.		
56.			
57.	5.		
58.			
		23.	
57.	4.	24.	4. 44.
		25.	
		26.	
		27.	
		28.	
		29.	
4. 13.		30.	
	1. 21.	31.	

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,	
4. 14.				33. That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by <i>Esaias</i> the Prophet, saying,
15.				34. The Land of <i>Zebulon</i> , and the Land of <i>Nephtali</i> , by the Way of the Sea beyond <i>Jordan</i> , and <i>Galilee</i> of the <i>Gentiles</i> ;
16.				35. The People which sat in Darkness, saw great Light; and to them which sat in the Region and Shadow of Death, Light is sprung up.
	I. 21.			36. And he entred into the Synagogue on the Sabbath-day, and taught.
	22. 4.	32.		37. And they were astonished at his Doctrine, for his Word was with Power; and he taught them as one that had Authority, and not as the Scribes.
	23.	33.		38. And in the Synagogue there was a Man which had a Spirit of an unclean Devil, and cried out with a loud Voice,
	24.	34.		39. Saying, Let us alone, what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of <i>Nazareth</i> ? Art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God.
	25.	35.		40. And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy Peace, and come out of him. And when the Devil had thrown him in the midst, he came out of him, and hurt him not.
	27.	36.		41. And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a Word is this? For with Authority and Power he commandeth the unclean Spirits, and they do obey him, and come out.
	28.	37.		42. And immediately his Fame spread abroad throughout all the Region round about <i>Galilee</i> .
	29.	38.		43. And forthwith, when they were come out of the Synagogue, they entred into the House of <i>Simon</i> and <i>Andrew</i> , with <i>James</i> and <i>John</i> .
8. 14.	30.			44. And <i>Simon's</i> Wife's Mother was taken and lay sick with a great Fever, and they besought him for her.
15.	31.	39.		45. And he came and stood over her, and rebuked the Fever, and it left her; and he took her by the Hand, and lift her up; and immediately she arose, and ministred unto them.
16.	32.	40.		46. Now when the Sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers Diseases, and that were possessed with Devils, brought them unto him; and he laid his Hands on every one of them, and healed them.
				47. And

	Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,
47. And all the City was gathered together at the Door.		1. 33.		
48. And Devils also came out with his Word, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And he rebuking them, suffered them not to speak, for they knew that he was Christ.		34.	4. 41.	
49. That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by <i>Esaïas</i> the Prophet, saying, Himself took our Infirmities, and bare our Sicknesses.	8. 17.			
50. And in the Morning, rising up a great while before Day, he went out and departed into a solitary Place, and there prayed.		35.	42.	
51. And <i>Simon</i> , and they that were with him, followed after him.		36.		
52. And when they had found him, they said unto him, All Men seek for thee.		37.		
53. And the People sought him, and came unto him and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.				
54. And he said unto them, Let us go into the next Towns, for I must preach the Kingdom of God to other Cities also; for therefore am I sent.		38.	43.	
55. And he preached in their Synagogues throughout all <i>Galilee</i> , and cast out Devils, preaching the Gospel of the Kingdom, and healing all manner of Sicknesses, and all manner of Diseases among the People.	4. 23.	39.	44.	
56. And his Fame went throughout all <i>Syria</i> , and they brought unto him all sick People, that were taken with divers Diseases and Torments, and those which were possessed with Devils, and those which were lunatick, and those that had the Palsie, and he healed them.	24.			
57. And there followed him great Multitudes of People from <i>Galilee</i> , and from <i>Decapolis</i> , and from <i>Jerusalem</i> , and from <i>Judea</i> , and from beyond <i>Jordan</i> .	25.			
58. And it came to pass, when he was in a certain City, there came a Leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.	8. 2.	40.	5. 12.	
59. And Jesus, moved with Compassion, put forth his Hand and touched him, and saith unto him, I will, be thou clean.	3.	41.	13.	
60. And as soon as he had spoken, immediately the Leprosie departed from him, and he was cleansed.		42.		
H 61. And				

Matth.	Mark.	Luke.	John.
4.	4.	1.	43.
		14.	44.
		15.	
		16.	
		11.	1.
		2.	
		3.	
		4.	
		5.	17.

6. And he straitly charged him, and saith unto him, See thou tell no Man; but go thy way, shew thyself to the Priest, and offer for thy Cleansing the Gift that Moses com-
 Lev. xiv.
 manded for a Testimony unto them.

62. And he went out, and began to publish it much, and to blaze abroad the Matter; infomuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into the City, but was without in desert Places, and great Multitudes came together from every Quarter to hear, and to be healed by him of their Infirmities.

63. And he withdrew himself into the Wilderness and prayed; and when he ceased, one of his Disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his Disciples.

64. And he said unto them, when ye pray, say, Our Father which art in Heaven, Hallowed be thy Name. Thy Kingdom come. Thy Will be done, as in Heaven, so in Earth.

65. Give us Day by Day our daily Bread: And forgive us our Sins; for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us.

66. And lead us not into Temptation, but deliver us from Evil.

CHAP. VII.

1. Christ in Capernaum healeth one sick of the Palsie. 15. Teacheth the People out of Peter's Ship. 16. In a miraculous Draught of Fishes, sheweth how he will make him and his Partners Fishers of Men. 25. Calleth Matthew. 28. Eateth with Sinners, as being the great Physician of Souls. 31. Fortelleth the Fastings and Afflictions of the Apostles after his Ascension: 34. And likeneth faint-hearted and weak Disciples to old Bottles, and worn Garments.

1. **A**ND again he entred into Capernaum, after some Days; and it was noised that he was in the House.

2. And straitway many were gathered together, infomuch that there were no Room to receive them, no not so much as about the Door: And he preached the Word unto them.

3. And it came to pass, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees and Doctors of the Law sitting by, which were come out of every

very Town of Galilee, and Judea, and Jerusalem; and the Power of the Lord was present to heal them.

4. And they come unto him, bringing one sick of the Palsie, in a Bed which was born of Four.

5. And they sought Means to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

6. And when they could not come nigh unto him for Press, nor find by what Way they might bring him in, because of the Multitude, they uncovered the Roof where he was; and when they had broken it up, they let down the Bed wherein the sick of the Palsie lay, into the midst before him.

7. When Jesus saw their Faith, he said unto the sick of the Palsie, Son, be of good Cheer, thy Sins be forgiven thee.

8. And the Scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, Who is this which speaketh Blasphemies? Who can forgive Sins but God alone?

9. But when Jesus perceived their Thoughts, he answering, said unto them, What reason ye in your Hearts? Whether is easier to say, Thy Sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Rise up and walk?

10. But that ye may know that the Son of Man hath Power upon Earth to forgive Sins, (he said unto the sick of the Palsie) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy Couch, and go into thine House.

11. And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own House, glorifying God.

12. And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with Fear, saying, We never saw it on this Fashion; we have seen strange Things to Day.

13. And after these things he went forth; and it came to pass, that as the People pressed upon him to hear the Word of God, he stood by the Lake of Genesareth, which is the Sea of Galilee,

14. And saw two Ships standing by the Lake; but the Fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their Nets.

15. And he entred into one of the Ships, which was Simon's, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the Land: And he sat down and taught the People out of the Ship.

16. Now when he had left speaking, he said unto

Math. Mark, Luke, John,

2. 3. 5. 18.

2. 4. 19.

5. 20.

9. 3. 6. 21.

4. 7. 22.

5. 8. 23.

9. 8. 23.

6. 10. 24.

11. 25.

7. 12. 25.

8. 26.

1. 27.

4. 18. 2. 28.

1. 16. 3.

3. 17.

Matth,	Mark,	Luke,	John,	
				unto <i>Simon</i> called <i>Peter</i> , (who was there with <i>Andrew</i> his Brother) Launch out into the Deep, and let down your Nets for a Draught.
		5.	5.	17. And <i>Simon</i> answering, said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the Night, and have taken nothing: Nevertheless, at thy Word, I will let down the Net.
		6.		18. And when they had this done, they had inclosed a great Multitude of Fishes, and their Net brake.
		7.		19. And they beckned unto their Partners, <i>James</i> and <i>John</i> the Sons of <i>Zebedee</i> , which were in the other Ship with <i>Zebedee</i> their Father mending their Nets, that they should come and help them; and they came and filled both the Ships, so that they began to sink.
		8.		20. When <i>Simon Peter</i> saw it, he fell down at <i>Jesus</i> Knees, saying, Depart from me, for I am a sinful Man, O Lord.
		9.		21. For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the Draught of the Fishes which they had taken:
	1. 17. 18.	10.		22. And so was also <i>James</i> and <i>John</i> the Sons of <i>Zebedee</i> , which were Partners with <i>Simon</i> . And <i>Jesus</i> said unto <i>Simon</i> , Fear not; from henceforth thou shalt catch Men.
4. 19.	19.	11.		23. And when they had brought their Ships to Land, <i>Jesus</i> saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you Fishers of Men; and they, and <i>James</i> and <i>John</i> the Sons of <i>Zebedee</i> , left their Father <i>Zebedee</i> in the Ship with the hired Servants, and straightway forsook all, and followed him.
20.	20.			24. And he went forth again by the Seaside, and all the Multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them.
22.				25. And as he passed by, he saw <i>Levi</i> the Son of <i>Alpheus</i> , named <i>Matthew</i> , sitting at the Receit of Custom; and he said unto him, Follow me: And he arose and followed him.
	2. 13.	27.		26. And <i>Levi</i> made him a great Feast in his own House.
9. 9.	14.	28.		27. And it came to pass, that as <i>Jesus</i> sate at Meat in his House, many Publicans and Sinners sate also together with <i>Jesus</i> and his Disciples; for there were many, and they followed him.
		29.		28. And when the Scribes and <i>Pharisees</i> saw him eat with Publicans and Sinners, they said unto his Disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with Publicans and Sinners?
10.	15.	30.		29. But
11.	16.			

29. But when Jesus heard that, he said unto them, They that be whole, need not a Physician; but they that are sick.

Hof. vi. 6. 30. But go ye and learn what that meaneth, I will have Mercy, and not Sacrifice; for I am not come to call the Righteous, but Sinners to Repentance.

31. There came to him the Disciples of *John*, saying, Why do we, and likewise the Disciples of the *Pharisees*, fast often, and make Prayers, but thy Disciples fast not?

32. And he said unto them, Can ye make the Children of the Bride-Chamber mourn as long as the Bridegroom is with them? As long as they have the Bridegroom with them, they cannot fast.

33. But the Days will come when the Bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those Days.

34. And he spake also a Parable unto them, No Man putteth a Piece of new Cloth unto an old Garment, for the new agreeth not with the old; for that which is put in to fill it up, taketh from the Garment, and the Rent is made worse.

35. Neither do Men put new Wine into old Bottles; else the Bottles break, and the Wine runneth out, and the Bottles shall perish: But they put new Wine into new Bottles, and both are preserved.

36. No Man also having drunk old Wine, straightway desireth new; for he saith, The old is better.

37. And he said to his Disciples, Beware of the Leaven of the *Pharisees*, which is Hypocrisy.

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,
9. 12.	2. 17.	5. 31.	
13.		32.	
14.	18.	33.	
15.	19.	34.	
	20.	35.	
16.	21.	36.	
17.	22.	37.	
		38.	
		39.	
		12. 1.	
			5. 18.

CHAP. VIII.

1. *Jesus on the Sabbath-day cureth him that was diseased Thirty eight Years.* 10. *The Jews therefore cavil and persecute him for it.* 17. *He answereth for himself, and reproveth them, shewing by the Testimony of his Father;* 22. *of John;* 36. *of his Works;* 39. *and of the Scriptures, who he is.* 48. *His Disciples pluck the Ears of Corn: The Pharisees quarrel at it. Christ reproveth their Blindness concerning the Breach of the,* 55. *Sabbath.*

1. **A**fter this there was a Feast of the Jews, and Jesus went up to *Jerusalem.*
I 2. Now

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,	
			5. 2.	2. Now there is at <i>Jerusalem</i> by the Sheep-Market a Pool, which is called in the <i>Hebrew</i> Tongue, <i>Bethesda</i> , having five Porches.
			3.	3. In these lay a great Multitude of impotent Folk, of Blind, Halt, Withered, waiting for the moving of the Water.
			4.	4. For an Angel went down at a certain Season into the Pool, and troubled the Water: Whosoever then first after the troubling of the Water stepped in, was made whole of whatsoever Disease he had.
			5.	5. And a certain Man was there, which had an Infirmary thirty and eight Years.
			6.	6. When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time in that Case, he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?
			7.	7. The impotent Man answered him, Sir, I have no Man, when the Water is troubled, to put me into the Pool: But while I am coming, another steppeth down before me.
			8.	8. Jesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy Bed, and walk.
			9.	9. And immediately the Man was made whole, and took up his Bed and walked; and on the same Day was the Sabbath.
			10.	10. The <i>Jews</i> therefore said unto him that was cured, It is the Sabbath-day; it is not lawful for thee to carry thy Bed. <i>Jer. xvii. 22.</i>
			11.	11. He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy Bed, and walk.
			12.	12. Then asked they him, What Man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy Bed, and walk?
			13.	13. And he that was healed, wist not who it was; for Jesus had conveyed himself away, a Multitude being in that Place.
			14.	14. Afterward Jesus findeth him in the Temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole; sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.
			15.	15. The Man departed, and told the <i>Jews</i> that it was Jesus which had made him whole.
			16.	16. And therefore did the <i>Jews</i> persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these Things on the Sabbath-day.
			17.	17. But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.
			18.	18. Therefore the <i>Jews</i> sought the more to kill him, because he not only had broken the Sab-

Sabbath, but said also that God was his Father, making himself equal with God.

19. Then answered Jesus, and said unto them, Verily, verily I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do; for what Things soever he doth, these also doth the Son likewise.

20. For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all Things that himself doth; and he will shew him greater Works than these, that ye may marvel.

21. For as the Father raiseth up the Dead, and quickneth them; even so the Son quickneth whom he will.

22. For the Father judgeth no Man; but hath committed all Judgment unto the Son:

23. That all Men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son, honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

24. Verily, verily I say unto you, He that heareth my Word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting Life, and shall not come into Condemnation; but is passed from Death unto Life.

25. Verily, verily I say unto you, The Hour is coming, and now is, when the Dead shall hear the Voice of the Son of God, and they that hear shall live.

26. For as the Father hath Life in himself; so hath he given to the Son, to have Life in himself;

27. And hath given him Authority to execute Judgment also, because he is the Son of Man.

28. Marvel not at this; for the Hour is coming, in the which all that are in the Graves shall hear his Voice,

29. And shall come forth, they that have done Good, unto the Resurrection of Life; and they that have done Evil, unto the Resurrection of Damnation.

30. I can of mine own self do nothing: As I hear, I judge; and my Judgment is just, because I seek not mine own Will, but the Will of the Father which hath sent me.

31. If I bear Witness of myself, my Witness is not true.

32. There is another that beareth Witness of me, and I know that the Witness which he witnesseth of me, is true.

33. Ye

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,
			5. 19.
			20.
			21.
			22.
			23.
			24.
			25.
			26.
			27.
			28.
			29.
			30.
			31.
			32.

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,			
			5. 33.	22. Ye sent unto <i>John</i> , and he bare Witness unto the Truth.		
			34.	34. But I receive not Testimony from Man; but these Things I say, that ye might be saved.		
			35.	35. He was a burning and a shining Light, and ye were willing for a Season to rejoice in his Light.		
			36.	36. But I have greater Witness than that of <i>John</i> ; for the Works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same Works that I do, bear Witness of me, that the Father hath sent me.		
			37.	37. And the Father himself which hath sent me, hath borne Witness of me. Ye have neither heard his Voice at any time, nor seen his Shape. Deut. iv. 12.		
			38.	38. And ye have not his Word abiding in you; for whom he hath sent, him ye believe not.		
			39.	39. Search the Scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal Life, and they are they which testify of me.		
			40.	40. And ye will not come unto me, that ye might have Life.		
			41.	41. I receive not Honour from Men.		
			42.	42. But I know you, that ye have not the Love of God in you.		
			43.	43. I am come in my Father's Name, and ye receive me not: If another shall come in his own Name, him ye will receive.		
			44.	44. How can ye believe, which seek Honour one of another, and seek not the Honour that cometh from God only?		
			45.	45. Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father; there is one that accuseth you, even <i>Moses</i> , in whom ye trust.		
			46.	46. For had ye believed <i>Moses</i> , ye would have believed me; for he wrote of me. Gen. iii. 15. Deut. xviii. 15.		
			47.	47. But if ye believe not his Writings, how shall ye believe my Words?		
12.	1.	2.	23.	6.	1.	48. And it came to pass on the second Sabbath after the first, that he went through the Corn-Fields, and his Disciples were an hungred, and began to pluck the Ears of Corn, and rubbing them in their Hands, did eat.
	2.		24.		2.	49. But when the <i>Pharisees</i> saw it, they said unto him, Behold, thy Disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon the Sabbath-day.
	3.		25.		3.	50. And Jesus answering them, said, Have ye not read so much as this, what <i>David</i> did when

1 Sam.
xxi. 6.Lev. viii.
31.
and
xxiv. 9.Num.
xxviii.
9, 10.

Hos. vi. 6.

when he had need, and was himself an hungry, he, and they that were with him?

51. How he went into the House of God in the Days of *Abiathar* the High-Priest, and did take and eat the Shew-Bread, and gave also to them that were with him, which is not lawful to eat, but for the Priests alone.

52. Or have ye not read in the Law, how that on the Sabbath-days, the Priests in the Temple prophane the Sabbath, and are blameless?

53. But I say unto you, that in this Place is one greater than the Temple.

54. But if ye had known what this meaneth, I will have Mercy and not Sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the Guiltless.

55. The Sabbath was made for Man, and not Man for the Sabbath.

56. Therefore the Son of Man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

Matth. Mark, Luke, John,

12. 4. 2. 26. 6. 4.

5.

6.

7.

27.

8.

28.

5.

CHAP. IX.

1. Christ *healeth the withered Hand*, 12. and many other Diseases; 13. rebuketh the unclean Spirits; 21. chooseth his twelve Apostles; 29. beginneth his Sermon in the Mount, declaring who are blessed; 40. who are the Salt of the Earth; 41. the Light of the World; 48. what it is to kill, &c. exhorteth to suffer Wrong; 71. to love our Enemies; 75. and to labour after Perfection.

1. **A**ND it came to pass also on another Sabbath, that he enter'd into the Synagogue and taught, and there was a Man whose Right Hand was withered;

2. And the Scribes and Pharisees asked him, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the Sabbath-days? And they watched him, that they might find an Accusation against him.

3. But he knew their Thoughts, and said to the Man which had the withered Hand, Rise up, and stand forth in the midst: And he arose and stood forth.

4. Then said Jesus unto them, I will ask you one thing, Is it lawful on the Sabbath-days to do Good, or to do Evil? to save Life, or to destroy it? But they held their Peace.

K

5. What

9. 3. 1. 6.

10.

2.

7.

3.

8.

4.

9.

Matth. Mark, Luke, John,

12. 11.

12.

5. 5. 6. 10.

13.

14.

6.

11.

15.

7.

17.

8.

9.

10.

19.

11.

18.

16.

12.

17.

18.

19.

20.

21.

13.

12.

5. What Man shall there be among you, that shall have one Sheep; and if it fall into a Pit on the Sabbath-day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

6. How much then is a Man better than a Sheep? Wherefore it is lawful to do well on the Sabbath-days.

7. And when he had looked round about on them with Anger, being grieved for the Hardness of their Hearts, he said unto the Man, Stretch forth thine Hand. And he stretched it out; and his Hand was restored whole as the other.

8. And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway took Counsel with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

9. But when Jesus knew it, he withdrew himself with his Disciples from thence to the Sea, and a great Multitude from Galilee followed him; and from Judea,

10. And from Jerusalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Jordan, and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great Multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him.

11. And he spake to his Disciples, that a small Ship should wait on him, because of the Multitude, lest they should throng him.

12. For he healed them all, insomuch that they pressed upon him for to touch him, as many as had Plagues.

13. And unclean Spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Son of God.

14. And he straitly charged them, that they should not make him known:

15. That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying,

16. Behold my Servant whom I have chosen, my Beloved in whom my Soul is well pleased; I will put my Spirit upon him, and he shall shew Judgment to the Gentiles.

17. He shall not strive, nor cry, neither shall any Man hear his Voice in the Streets.

18. A bruised Reed shall he not break, and smoking Flax shall he not quench, till he send forth Judgment into Victory.

19. And in his Name shall the Gentiles trust.

20. And it came to pass in those Days, that he went up into a Mountain to pray, and continued all Night in Prayer to God.

21. And

Isa. xlii.
1, 2, 3, 4.

21. And when it was Day, he called unto him his Disciples; and of them he chose Twelve, whom also he named Apostles;

22. That they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach:

23. And to have Power to heal Sickneses, and to cast out Devils.

24. Now the Names of the Twelve Apostles are these. The first, *Simon*, whom he surnamed *Peter*, and *Andrew* his Brother, *James* the Son of *Zebedee*, and *John* his Brother, and he surnamed them *Boanerges*, which is the Sons of Thunder.

25. *Philip*, and *Bartholomew*, *Thomas*, and *Matthew* the Publican, *James* the Son of *Alpheus*, and *Judas* the Brother of *James*, called *Lebbeus*, whose Surname was *Thaddeus*.

26. *Simon* called *Zelotes*, the *Canaanite*, and *Judas Iscariot*, who also betrayed him.

27. And the Multitude cometh together again, so that they could not so much as eat Bread.

28. And when his Friends heard of it, they went out to lay hold on him; for they said, He is beside himself.

Ver. 20.
before.

29. And (on the Mountain) when he was set, his Disciples came to him. And he opened his Mouth, and taught them.

30. And he lift up his Eyes on his Disciples, and said,

31. Blessed be ye Poor in Spirit; for yours is the Kingdom of God.

Psal.
xxxvii.
11.

32. Blessed are they that mourn; for they shall be comforted. Blessed are the meek; for they shall inherit the Earth.

Isa. lxxv.
13.

33. Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after Righteousness; for they shall be filled.

34. Blessed are the Merciful; for they shall obtain Mercy.

Psal. xxiv.
4.

35. Blessed are the Pure in Heart; for they shall see God.

1 Pet. iii.
14.
1 Pet. iv.
14.

37. Blessed are they which are persecuted for Righteousness-sake; for theirs is the Kingdom of Heaven.

38. Blessed are ye, when Men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of lies against you, continued all Night in Prayer to God.

39. Re-

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,
	3. 14.	6. 13.	
		15.	
10. 2.	16.	14.	
	17.		
	18.		
3.		15.	
4.	19.	16.	
	20.		
	21.		
5. 1.			
2.		20.	
3.			
4.			
5.			
6.		21.	
7.			
8.			
9.			
10.			
11.		22.	

Matth. 5. 12. Mark, Luke, 6. 23. John,

13.

14.

15. 4. 21. 8. 16. 11. 33.

16.

17.

18. 16. 17.

19.

20.

21.

22.

23.

24.

39. Rejoice, and be exceeding glad, for great is your Reward in Heaven; for so persecuted they the Prophets, which were before you.

40. Ye are the Salt of the Earth; but if the Salt have lost its Savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under Foot of Men.

41. Ye are the Light of the World. A City that is set on an Hill, cannot be hid.

42. Neither do Men light a Candle, and put it under a Bushel; but on a Candlestick, and it giveth Light to all that are in the House.

43. Let your Light so shine before Men, that they may see your good Works, and glorify your Father which is in Heaven. 1 Pet. ii. 12.

44. Think not that I am come to destroy the Law or the Prophets. I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill.

45. For verily I say unto you, Till Heaven and Earth pass, one Jot, or one Tittle shall in no wise pass from the Law, till all be fulfilled.

46. Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least Commandments, and shall teach Men so, he shall be called the least in the Kingdom of Heaven; but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the Kingdom of Heaven. Jam. ii. 10.

47. For I say unto you, That except your Righteousness shall exceed the Righteousness of the Scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the Kingdom of Heaven.

48. Ye have heard that it was said by them of old Time, Thou shalt not kill; and whosoever shall kill, shall be in Danger of the Judgment. Exod. xx. 13. Deut. v. 17.

49. But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his Brother without a Cause, shall be in Danger of the Judgment; and whosoever shall say to his Brother, Racha, shall be in Danger of the Council: But whosoever shall say, Thou Fool, shall be in Danger of Hell-Fire.

50. Therefore, if thou bring thy Gift to the Altar, and there remembreth that thy Brother hath ought against thee;

51. Leave there thy Gift before the Altar, and go thy Way, first be reconciled to thy Brother, and then come and offer thy Gift.

52. Agree

	Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,
52. Agree with thine Adversary quickly, while thou art in the way with him ;	5. 25.	9. 17.	12. 58.	
53. Lest at any time the Adversary deliver thee to the Judge, and the Judge deliver thee to the Officer, and thou be cast into Prison.				
54. Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost Farthing.	26.		59.	
Exod. xx. 14. 55. Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit Adultery. But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a Woman to lust after her, hath committed Adultery already with her in his Heart.	27.			
56. And if thy Right Eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee ; for it is profitable for thee that one of thy Members should perish, and not that thy whole Body should be cast into Hell.	28.			
57. And if thy Right Hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee ; for it is profitable for thee that one of thy Members should perish, and not that thy whole Body should be cast into Hell.	29.			
Deut. xxiv. 1, 2, 3, 4. 58. It hath been said, That whosoever shall put away his Wife, let him give her a Writing of Divorcement.	30.			
1 Cor. vii. 10, 11. 59. But I say unto you, That whosoever shall put away his Wife, saving for the Cause of Fornication, causeth her to commit Adultery : And whosoever shall marry her that is divorced, committeth Adultery.	31.			
Exod. xx. 7. Levit. xix. 12. Deut. v. 11. 60. Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thy self, but shall perform unto the Lord thine Oaths.	32.		16. 18.	
61. But I say unto you, Swear not at all, neither by Heaven, for it is God's Throne ;	33.			
62. Nor by the Earth, for it is his Footstool ; neither by Jerusalem, for it is the City of the great King.	34.			
63. Neither shalt thou swear by thy Head, because thou canst not make one Hair White or Black.	35.			
Jam. v. 12. 64. But let your Communication be Yea, yea ; Nay, nay ; for whatsoever is more than these, cometh of Evil.	36.			
Exod. xxi. 24. Levit. xxiv. 20. Deut. xix. 21. 65. Ye have heard that it hath been said, An Eye for an Eye, and a Tooth for a Tooth.	37.			
L 66. But	38.			

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,	
5. 39.		16. 29.		66. But I say unto you, That ye resist not Evil; but whosoever shall smite thee on thy Right Cheek, turn to him the other also.
40.				67. And if any Man will sue thee at the Law, and take away thy Coat, let him have thy Cloak also. 1 Cor. vi. 1, 7.
41.				68. And whosoever will compell thee to go a Mile, go with him twain.
42.		30.		69. Give to him that asketh thee; and from him that would borrow of thee, turn not thou away. Deut. xv. 8.
43.				70. Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy Neighbour, and hate thine Enemy.
44.		6. 27. 28.		71. But I say unto you, Love your Enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you and persecute you: Lev. xix. 18.
45.				72. That ye may be the Children of your Father which is in Heaven; for he maketh his Sun to rise on the Evil and on the Good, and sendeth Rain on the Just and on the Unjust.
46.		32.		73. For if ye love them which love you, what Reward have ye? Do not even the Publicans the same?
47.				74. And if ye salute your Brethren only, what do you more than others? Do not even the Publicans so?
48.				75. Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in Heaven is perfect.
		33.		76. If ye do good to them which do good to you, what Thank have ye? for Sinners also do even the same.
		34.		77. And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receive, what Thank have ye? for Sinners also lend to Sinners, to receive as much again.
		35.		78. But love ye your Enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again; and your Reward shall be great, and ye shall be the Children of the Highest; for he is kind unto the Unthankful and to the Evil.
		36.		79. Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father also is merciful.
				80. A good Man, out of the good Treasure of his Heart, bringeth forth that which is good; and an evil Man, out of the evil Treasure of his Heart, bringeth forth that which is evil; for of the Abundance of the Heart the Mouth speaketh.

C H A P. X.

1. Christ continueth his Sermon in the Mount. 5. Of Prayer. 14. Forgiving our Brethren. 16. Fasting. 19. Laying up our Treasure. 27. Serving God and Mammon. 28. Exhorteth not to be careful for Worldly Things; 36. But to seek God's Kingdom.

Rom. xii.
8.

1. **T**Ake heed that ye do not your Alms before Men to be seen of them; otherwise ye have no Reward of your Father which is in Heaven.

2. Therefore when thou dost thine Alms, do not sound a Trumpet before thee, as the Hypocrites do in the Synagogues and in the Streets, that they may have Glory of Men. Verily I say unto you, they have their Reward.

3. But when thou dost Alms, let not thy Left Hand know what thy Right Hand doth:

4. That thine Alms may be in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret, himself shall reward thee openly.

5. And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the Hypocrites are; for they love to pray standing in the Synagogues, and in the Corners of the Streets, that they may be seen of Men. Verily I say unto you, they have their Reward.

6. But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy Closet; and when thou hast shut thy Door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

7. But when ye pray, use not vain Repetitions, as the Heathen do; for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

8. Be not ye therefore like unto them; for your Father knoweth what Things ye have need of before ye ask him.

9. After this manner therefore pray ye; Our Father, which art in Heaven, Hallowed be thy Name.

10. Thy Kingdom come. Thy Will be done in Earth, as it is in Heaven.

11. Give us this Day our daily Bread.

12. And forgive us our Debts, as we forgive our Debtors.

13. And lead us not into Temptation, but deliver us from Evil. For thine is the Kingdom,

Matth. Mark, Luke, John,

6. 1.

2.

3.

4.

5.

6.

7.

8.

9.

10.

11.

12.

13.

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,	
				dom, and the Power, and the Glory, for ever. <i>Amen.</i>
6.	14.	11. 25.		14. For if ye forgive Men their Trespases,
	15.	26.		your Heavenly Father will also forgive you.
				15. But if ye forgive not Men their Trespases,
				neither will your Father forgive your Trespases.
				16. Moreover, when ye fast, be not as the
				Hypocrites, of a sad Countenance; for they
				disfigure their Faces, that they may appear un-
				to Men to fast. Verily I say unto you, they
				have their Reward.
				17. But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine
				Head, and wash thy Face:
				18. That thou appear not unto Men to fast,
				but unto thy Father which is in secret; and
				thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward
				thee openly
				19. Lay not up for yourselves Treasures up-
				on Earth, where Moth and Rust doth corrupt,
				and where Thieves break through and steal.
				20. But lay up for yourselves Treasures in
				Heaven, where neither Moth nor Rust doth
				corrupt, and where Thieves do not break
				through nor steal.
		12. 33.		21. Sell that ye have, and give Alms; pro- 1 Tim. vi
				vide yourselves Bags which wax not old, a 19.
				Treasure in the Heavens that faileth not, where
				no Thief approacheth, neither Moth corrupteth.
		34.		22. For where your Treasure is, there will
				your Heart be also.
		11. 34.		23. The Light of the Body is the Eye: If
				therefore thine Eye be single, thy whole Body
				shall be full of Light.
				24. But if thine Eye be evil, thy whole
				Body shall be full of Darkness. If therefore
				the Light that is in thee be Darkness, how great
				is that Darkness?
		35.		25. Take heed therefore that the Light
				which is in thee be not Darkness.
		36.		26. If thy whole Body therefore be full of
				Light, having no Part dark, the Whole shall
				be full of Light, as when the bright Shining of
				a Candle doth give thee Light.
		16. 23.		27. No Man can serve two Masters; but ei-
				ther he will hate the one, and love the other;
				or else he will hold to the one, and despise the
				other. Ye cannot serve God and Mammon.
		12. 22.		28. Therefore I say unto you, Take no
				Thought for your Life, what ye shall eat, or
				what

what ye shall drink ; nor for your Body, what ye shall put on : Is not the Life more than Meat, and the Body than Raiment ?

29. Behold the Fowls of the Air ; for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into Barns ; yet your Heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they ?

30. Which of you, by taking Thought, can add one Cubit to his Stature ? If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye Thought for the rest ?

31. And why take ye Thought for Raiment ? Consider the Lillies of the Field how they grow ; they toil not, neither do they spin.

32. And yet I say unto you, That even Solomon in all his Glory was not arrayed like one of these.

33. Wherefore, if God so cloathe the Grass of the Field, which to-day is, and to-morrow is cast into the Oven, shall he not much more cloathe you, O ye of little Faith ?

34. Therefore take no Thought, saying, What shall we eat ? or what shall we drink ? or wherewithal shall we be clothed ?

35. For after all these things do the Gentiles seek ; for your Heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.

36. But seek ye first the Kingdom of God and his Righteousness, and all these things shall be added unto you.

37. Take therefore no Thought for the Morrow ; for the Morrow shall take Thought for the Things of itself : Sufficient unto the Day is the Evil thereof.

38. Wo unto you that are rich ; for ye have received your Consolation.

39. Wo unto you that are full ; for ye shall hunger. Wo unto you that laugh now ; for ye shall mourn and weep.

40. Wo unto you when all Men shall speak well of you ; for so did their Fathers to the false Prophets.

	Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,
			12. 23.	

6. 26.			24.	
--------	--	--	-----	--

27.			25.	
			26.	

28.			27.	
-----	--	--	-----	--

29.				
-----	--	--	--	--

30.			28.	
-----	--	--	-----	--

31.			29.	
-----	--	--	-----	--

32.			30.	
-----	--	--	-----	--

33.			31.	
-----	--	--	-----	--

34.				
-----	--	--	--	--

	6. 24.			
--	--------	--	--	--

		25.		
--	--	-----	--	--

		26.		
--	--	-----	--	--

CHAP. XI.

1. Christ ending his Sermon in the Mount, reproveth rash Judgment ; 11. Exhorteth to Prayer ; 17. To enter in at the strait Gate, &c. 38. Healeth the Centurion's Servant. 53. Raiseth from Death

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,	Death a Widow's Son of Naim; 64. and Answereth John's Messengers.
7.	1.	4.	37.	1. Judge not, that ye be not judged.
	2.			2. For with what Judgment ye judge, Rom. ii. 1. ye shall be judged; and with what Measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.
	4.	24.		3. Give, and it shall be given unto you; good Measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall Men give into your Bosom.
		38.		4. And why beholdest thou the Mote that is in thy Brother's Eye, but considerest not the Beam that is in thine own Eye?
3.		41.		5. Or how wilt thou say to thy Brother, Let me pull out the Mote out of thine Eye; and behold, a Beam is in thine own Eye? Thou Hypocrite, first cast out the Beam out of thine own Eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the Mote out of thy Brother's Eye.
4.		42.		6. Give not that which is holy unto the Dogs; neither cast ye your Pearls before Swine, lest they trample them under their Feet, and turn again and rent you.
5.				7. And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a Friend, and shall go unto him at Midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three Loaves;
6.		II. 5.		8. For a Friend of mine in his Journey is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him:
		6.		9. And he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not; the Door is now shut, and my Children are with me in Bed; I cannot rise and give thee?
		7.		10. I say unto you, Though he will not rise and give him, because he is his Friend; yet because of his Importunity, he will rise and give him as many as he needeth.
		8.		11. And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.
7.		9.		12. For every one that asketh, receiveth; and he that seeketh, findeth; and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.
8.		10.		13. If a Son shall ask Bread of any of you that is a Father, will he give him a Stone? Or if he ask a Fish, will he for a Fish give him a Serpent?
9.		11.		14. Or
10.		12.		

14. Or if he shall ask an Egg, will he offer him a Scorpion?

15. If ye then being evil, know how to give good Gifts unto your Children, how much more shall your Heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?

16. Therefore all Things whatsoever ye would that Men should do to you, do ye even so to them; for this is the Law and the Prophets.

17. Enter ye in at the strait Gate; for wide is the Gate, and broad is the Way that leadeth to Destruction, and many there be which go in thereat:

18. Because strait is the Gate, and narrow is the Way that leadeth unto Life, and few there be that find it.

19. Beware of false Prophets, which come to you in Sheeps Cloathing, but inwardly they are ravening Wolves.

20. Ye shall know them by their Fruits. Do Men gather Grapes of Thorns, or Figs of Thistles?

21. Even so every good Tree bringeth forth good Fruit; but a corrupt Tree bringeth forth evil Fruit.

22. A good Tree cannot bring forth evil Fruit, neither can a corrupt Tree bring forth good Fruit.

23. Every Tree that bringeth not forth good Fruit, is hewn down and cast into the Fire.

24. Wherefore by their Fruits ye shall know them.

25. Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the Kingdom of Heaven; but he that doth the Will of my Father which is in Heaven.

26. Many will say to me in that Day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy Name, and in thy Name have cast out Devils? and in thy Name done many wonderful Works?

27. And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you, depart from me ye that work Iniquity.

28. Therefore whosoever heareth these Sayings of mine, and doth them, I will shew you to whom he is like:

29. He is like a wise Man, which built an House, and digged deep, and laid the Foundation on a Rock; and the Rain descended, and the

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,
7. 11.		11. 13.	
12.		6. 31.	
13.		13. 24.	
14.			
15.			
16.		6. 44.	
17.			
18.		43.	
19.			
20.			
21.		46.	
22.			
23.			
24.		47.	
25.		48.	

Rom. ii.
13.
Jam. i.
22.

Psal. vi.
8.

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,	
				the Floods came, and the Winds blew, and beat vehemently upon that House, and could not shake it; for it was founded upon a Rock.
7. 26.		6. 49.		20. And every one that heareth these Sayings of mine, and doth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish Man, which built his House upon the Sand;
27.				21. And the Rain descended, and the Floods came, and the Winds blew, and beat upon that House, and it fell immediately; and great was the Fall of it.
28.				22. And it came to pass, when Jesus had ended these Sayings, the People were astonished at his Doctrine.
29.				23. For he taught them as one having Authority, and not as the Scribes.
8. 1.		17.		24. And he came down from the Mountain with them, and stood in the Plain; and the Company of his Disciples, and a great Multitude of People followed him out of all Judea and Jerusalem, and from the Sea-Coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their Diseases.
		18.		25. And they that were vexed with Unclean Spirits; and they were healed.
		19.		26. And the whole Multitude sought to touch him; for there went Vertue out of him, and healed them all.
5.		7. 1.		27. Now when he had ended all his Sayings in the Audience of the People, he entred into Capernaum.
		2.		28. And a certain Centurion's Servant, who was dear unto him, was sick of the Palsy, grievously tormented, and ready to die.
		3.		29. And when he heard of Jesus, he sent unto him the Elders of the Jews, beseeching him that he would come and heal his Servant.
		4.		30. And when they came to Jesus, they besought him instantly, saying, That he was worthy for whom he should do this.
		5.		31. For he loveth our Nation, and he hath built us a Synagogue.
		6.		32. Then Jesus went with them. And when he was now not far from the House, the Centurion came to him, beseeching him,
6.				33. And saying, Lord, My Servant lieth at Home sick of the Palsy, grievously tormented.
7.				34. And Jesus saith unto him, I will come and heal him.
				35. The

	Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,
45. The Centurion answered and said, Lord, Trouble not thyself; for I am not worthy that thou shouldst come under my Roof.	8.	8.		
46. Wherefore, neither thought I myself worthy to come unto thee; but speak the Word only, and my Servant shall be healed.			6.	7.
47. For I also am a Man set under Authority, having under me Soldiers, and I say unto one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my Servant, Do this, and he doth it.	9.		8.	
48. When Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and said unto the People that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great Faith, no, not in <i>Israel</i> .			7.	9.
49. And I say unto you, that many shall come from the East and West, and shall sit down with <i>Abraham</i> , and <i>Isaac</i> , and <i>Jacob</i> , in the Kingdom of Heaven:	10.			
50. And the Children of the Kingdom shall be cast out into utter Darkness; there shall be Weeping and Gnashing of Teeth.	11.			
51. And Jesus said unto the Centurion, Go thy way; and as thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee. And his Servant was healed in the self-same Hour.	12.			
52. And they that were sent, returning to the House, found the Servant whole that had been sick.	13.			
53. And it came to pass the Day after, that he went into a City called <i>Naim</i> ; and many of his Disciples went with him, and much People.			10.	
54. Now when he came nigh to the Gate of the City, behold, there was a dead Man carried out, the only Son of his Mother, and she was a Widow, and much People of the City was with her.			11.	
55. And when the Lord saw her, he had Compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not.			12.	
56. And he came and touched the Bier, (and they that bare him stood still) and he said, Young Man, I say unto thee, Arise.			13.	
57. And he that was dead, sat up and began to speak; and he delivered him to his Mother.			14.	
58. And there came a Fear on all, and they glorified God, saying, That a great Prophet			15.	
N is			16.	

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,	
		7. 17.		is risen up among us, and that God hath visited his People.
				59. And this Rumour of him went out throughout all <i>Judea</i> , and throughout all the Region round about.
		18.		60. And the Disciples of <i>John</i> shewed him of all these things.
11. 2.		19.		61. Now when <i>John</i> had heard in the Prison the Works of Christ, he calling unto him two of his Disciples, sent them to Jesus, saying, Art thou he that should come, or look we for another?
3.				62. When the Men were come unto him, they said, <i>John</i> Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come, or look we for another?
		20.		63. And in that same Hour he cured many of their Infirmities, and Plagues, and of evil Spirits; and unto many that were blind, he gave Sight.
		21.		64. Then Jesus answering, said unto them, Go your way, and tell <i>John</i> what things ye have seen and heard, how that the Blind see, the Lame walk, the Lepers are cleansed, the Deaf hear, the Dead are raised, and the Poor have the Gospel preached to them.
4.		22.		65. And blessed is he whosoever shall not be offended in me.
5.				66. And when the Messengers of <i>John</i> were departed, he began to speak unto the People concerning <i>John</i> , What went ye out into the Wilderness to see? A Reed shaken with the Wind?
6.		23.		67. But what went ye out for to see? A Man cloathed in soft Raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in Kings Courts.
7.		24.		68. But what went ye out for to see? A Prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and more than a Prophet.
8.		25.		69. For this is he of whom it is written, <i>Mal. iii.</i> Behold, I send my Messenger before thy Face, which shall prepare thy Way before thee.
9.		26.		70. Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of Women, there hath not risen a greater than <i>John</i> the Baptist; notwithstanding he that is least in the Kingdom of Heaven, is greater than he.
10.		27.		71. And
11.		28.		

71. And from the Days of John the Baptist until now, the Kingdom of Heaven suffereth Violence, and the Violent take it by Force.

72. For all the Prophets and the Law prophesied until John: Since that Time the Kingdom of God is preached, and every Man presseth into it.

Mal. iv. 5.

73. And if ye will receive it, this is Elias which was for to come.

74. He that hath Ears to hear, let him hear.

75. And all the People that heard him, and the Publicans, justified God, being baptized with the Baptism of John.

76. But the Pharisees and Lawyers rejected the Counsel of God against themselves, being not baptized of him.

CHAP. XII.

1. Christ reproveth the Jews for their Stubborneſs.

15. By Mary Magdalen's Fact, sheweth how he is a Friend to Sinners. 32. Healeth one possessed with a Devil blind and dumb. 41. The

Sin against the Holy Spirit. 49. Rebuketh the Unfaithful who seek for a Sign; 56. Sheweth the Danger of a Convert's Relapse; 62. and who are his Mother and Brethren.

1. **A**ND the Lord said, But whereunto shall I liken this Generation? It is like unto Children sitting in the Markets, and calling unto their Fellows;

2. And saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented.

3. For John the Baptist came neither eating Bread, nor drinking Wine; and ye say he hath a Devil.

4. The Son of Man is come eating and drinking; and ye say, Behold a gluttonous Man, and a Wine-bibber, a Friend of Publicans and Sinners.

5. But Wisdom is justified of all her Children.

6. Then began he to upbraid the Cities wherein most of his mighty Works were done, because they repented not.

7. Wo unto thee Chorazin, Wo unto thee Bethsaida; for if the mighty Works which were

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,
11. 12.			
13.	16. 16.		
14.			
15. 4.	23.		
		7. 29.	
		30.	
16.		31.	
17.		32.	
18.		33.	
19.		34.	
		35.	
20.			
21.		10. 13.	

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,	
				were done in you had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in Sackcloth and Ashes.
11. 22.		10. 14.		8. But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the Day of Judgment, than for you.
23.		15.		9. And thou Capernaum, which art exalted unto Heaven, shalt be brought down to Hell; for if the mighty Works which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this Day.
24.				10. But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the Land of Sodom in the Day of Judgment, than for thee.
28.				11. Come unto me all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you Rest.
29.				12. Take my Yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and humble in Heart, and ye shall find Rest unto your Souls: Jer. vi. 16.
30.				13. For my Yoke is easy, and my Burden is light.
		7. 36.		14. And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisee's House, and sat down to Meat.
		37.		15. And behold, a Woman in the City, which was a Sinner, when she knew that Jesus sat at Meat in the Pharisee's House, brought an Alabaster-Box of Ointment,
		38.		16. And stood at his Feet behind him weeping, and began to wash his Feet with Tears, and did wipe them with the Hair of her Head, and kissed his Feet, and anointed them with the Ointment.
		39.		17. Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him, saw it, he spake with himself, saying, This Man, if he were a Prophet, would have known who, and what manner of Woman this is that toucheth him; for she is a Sinner.
		40.		18. And Jesus answering, said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.
		41.		19. There was a certain Creditor which had two Debtors; the one ought five hundred Pence, and the other fifty.
		42.		20. And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore which of them will love him most?
		43.		21. Simon answered and said, I suppose that he to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged.
				22. And

And he turned unto the Woman, and said unto *Simon*, Seest thou this Woman? I entred into thine House, thou gavest me no Water for my Feet; but she hath washed my Feet with Tears, and wiped them with the Hairs of her Head.

23. Thou gavest me no Kiss; but this Woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kiss my Feet.

24. Mine Head with Oil thou didst not anoint; but this Woman hath anointed my Feet with Ointment.

25. Wherefore I say unto thee, Her Sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much; but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little.

26. And he said unto her, Thy Sins are forgiven.

27. And they that sat at Meat with him, began to say within themselves, Who is this that forgiveth Sins also?

28. And he said to the Woman, Thy Faith hath saved thee; go in Peace.

29. And it came to pass afterward, that he went throughout every City and Village, preaching and shewing the glad Tidings of the Kingdom of God; and the Twelve were with him;

30. And certain Women which had been healed of evil Spirits, and Infirmities, *Mary* called *Magdalen* out of whom went seven Devils:

31. And *Joanna* the Wife of *Chuza*, *Herod's* Steward, and *Susanna*, and many others, which ministred unto him of their Substance.

32. Then was brought unto him one possessed with a Devil, blind and dumb; and he healed him, insomuch that the Blind and Dumb both spake and saw.

33. And all the People were amazed, and said, Is not this the Son of *David*?

34. But when the *Pharisees* heard it, they said, This Fellow doth not cast out Devils, but by *Beelzebub* the Prince of Devils.

35. And Jesus knew their Thoughts, and said unto them, Every Kingdom divided against itself, is brought to Desolation; and every City or House divided against itself, shall not stand.

36. And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how shall then his Kingdom stand?

O

37. And

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,
		7. 44.	
		45.	
		46.	
		47.	
		48.	
		49.	
		50.	
		8. 1.	
		2.	
		3.	
12. 22.		11. 14.	
23.			
24.	3. 22.	15.	
25.	24.	17.	
	25.		
26.	23.	18.	
	26.		

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,	
12. 27.		11. 19.		37. And if I by <i>Beelzebub</i> cast out Devils, by whom do your Children cast them out? Therefore they shall be your Judges.
28.		20.		38. But if I cast out Devils by the Spirit of God, then the Kingdom of God is come unto you.
29.	3. 27.	21.		39. Or else, how can one enter into a strong Man's House, and spoil his Goods, except he first bind the strong Man, and then he will spoil his House?
30.		22.		40. He that is not with me, is against me; and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth abroad.
31.	28.	23.		41. Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of Sin and Blasphemy wherewithsoever they shall blaspheme, shall be forgiven unto Men.
32.		12. 10.		42. And whosoever speaketh a Word against the Son of Man, it shall be forgiven him: But whosoever speaketh against the Holy Spirit, it shall not be forgiven him neither in this World, neither in the World to come, but is in danger of eternal Damnation.
	29.			43. Because they said, He hath an unclean Spirit.
	30.			44. Either make the Tree good, and his Fruit good; or else make the Tree corrupt, and his Fruit corrupt; for the Tree is known by his Fruit.
33.				45. O Generation of Vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? For out of the Abundance of the Heart the Mouth speaketh.
34.				46. A good Man, out of the good Treasure of the Heart, bringeth forth good Things; and an evil Man, out of the evil Treasure, bringeth forth evil Things.
35.				47. But I say unto you, That every idle Word that Men shall speak, they shall give Account thereof in the Day of Judgment.
36.				48. For by thy Words thou shalt be justified, and by thy Words thou shalt be condemned.
37.				49. Then certain of the Scribes and of the <i>Pharisees</i> answered, saying, Master, we would see a Sign from thee from Heaven.
38.		11. 16.		50. But he answered and said to them, This is an evil and adulterous Generation; they seek a Sign, and there shall no Sign be given to it, but the Sign of the Prophet <i>Jonas</i> .
39.		29.		51. For as <i>Jonas</i> was three Days and three
16. 3.				Nights in the Whale's Belly, so shall the Son of Man be three Days and three Nights in the Heart of the Earth. <i>Jon. iii. 5.</i>
12. 40.		30.		52. When

52. When it is Evening, ye say it will be fair Weather; for the Sky is red.

53. And in the Morning, it will be foul Weather to-day; for the Sky is red and lowring. O ye Hypocrites, ye can discern the Face of the Sky, but can ye not discern the Signs of the Times?

54. The Men of *Nineveh* shall rise in Judgment with this Generation, and shall condemn it, because they repented at the Preaching of *Jonas*; and behold, a greater than *Jonas* is here.

55. The Queen of the South shall rise up in the Judgment with this Generation, and shall condemn it; for she came from the uttermost Parts of the Earth, to hear the Wisdom of *Solomon*; and behold, a greater than *Solomon* is here.

56. When the unclean Spirit is gone out of a Man, he walketh through dry Places, seeking Rest, and findeth none.

57. Then he saith, I will return into my House from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept and garnish'd.

58. Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other Spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there; and the last State of that Man is worse than the first: Even so shall it be also to this wicked Generation.

59. While he yet talked to the People, behold his Mother and his Brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him, and could not come at him for the Press.

60. And it was told him by certain, which said, Behold, thy Mother and thy Brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee.

61. And he answered them, saying, Who is my Mother and my Brethren?

62. And he looked round about on them which sat about him, and stretched forth his Hand toward his Disciples, and said, Behold my Mother and my Brethren.

63. For whosoever shall do the Will of my Father which is in Heaven, the same is my Brother, and Sister, and Mother.

64. And it came to pass as he spake these things, a certain Woman of the Company lift up her Voice, and said unto him, Blessed is the

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,
16. 2.			
3.			
12. 41.		11. 32.	
42.		31.	
43.		24.	
44.		25.	
45.		26.	
46.		8. 19.	
47.	3. 31. 32.	20.	
48.	33.		
49.	34.		
50.	35.	21.	
		11. 27.	

1 Kings,
x. 1.

Heb. vi. 4.
and
x. 26.
2 Pet. ii.
20.

Match.	Mark,	Luke,	John,
		11. 28.	
13.	1.	4.	1. 8.
	2.		4.
	3.	2.	5.
	4.	3.	
	5.	4.	
	6.	5.	6.
	7.	6.	
	8.	7.	7.
	9.	8.	8.
	10.	9.	9.
	11.	10.	10.
	12.	11.	18.

the Womb that bare thee, and the Paps which thou hast sucked.

65. But he said, Yea, rather blessed are they that hear the Word of God, and keep it.

CHAP. XIII.

3. *The Parable of the Sower and the Seed : 18. The Exposition of it. 25. The Parable of the Tares ; 36. Of the Mustard Seed ; 40. Of the Leaven, 45. Expoundeth the Parable of the Tares. 53. Parable of the Treasure hid in a Field. 54. Of the Pearl ; 56. Of the Draw-Net ; 66. And stilleth the Tempest on the Sea.*

1. **T**HE same Day went Jesus out of the House, and sat by the Sea-side.

2. And great Multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that he entred into a Ship, and sat in the Sea ; and the whole Multitude was by the Sea on the Land.

3. And he spake many Things unto them in Parables, saying, Behold, a Sower went forth to sow his Seed, and as he sowed, some fell by the Way-side, and it was trodden down, and the Fowls of the Air devour'd it.

4. Some fell upon stony Places, where they had not much Earth, and forthwith they sprung up, because they had no Deepness of Earth ; and when the Sun was up, they were scorched.

5. And because they had not Root, and lacked Moisture, they withered away.

6. And some fell among Thorns, and the Thorns sprung up with it, and choaked it.

7. And others fell into good Ground, and sprang up, and brought forth Fruit ; some an hundred fold, some fixty fold, some thirty fold : And when he said these things, he cried,

8. Who hath Ears to hear, let him hear.

9. And when he was alone, they that were about him with the Twelve, asked of him the Parable.

10. And he said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the Mysteries of the Kingdom of God ; but unto them that are without, all these things are done in Parables.

11. For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance ; but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath.

12. There-

Isa. vi. 9.
Aits
xxviii.
26.
Rom. xi.
8.

* And turn-
ing to his
Disciples,
he said pri-
vately,

12. Therefore speak I to them in Parables ; because they seeing, may see, and not perceive ; and hearing, they may hear, and not understand.

13. And in them is fulfilled the Prophecy of *Esaïas*, which saith, By hearing ye shall hear, and not understand ; and seeing, ye shall see, and shall not perceive.

14. For this People's Heart is waxed gross, and their Ears are dull of hearing, and their Eyes they have closed ; lest at any time they should see with their Eyes, and hear with their Ears, and should understand with their Heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

15. * But blessed be your Eyes, for they see ; and your Ears, for they hear.

16. For verily I say unto you, that many Prophets, and righteous Men, and Kings, have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them ; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

17. And he said unto them, Know ye not this Parable ? And how then will ye know all Parables ?

18. Hear ye therefore the Parable of the Sower.

19. The Sower soweth the Seed, which is the Word of God.

20. These by the Way-side are they that hear ; then cometh the Devil, and taketh away the Word out of their Hearts, lest they should believe, and be saved.

21. The Seed sown on a Rock or stony Places, the same is he that heareth the Word, and immediately receiveth it with Gladness :

22. Yet hath he not Root in himself, but dureth for a while ; for when Tribulation or Persecution ariseth, because of the Word, by and by he is offended, and in time of Temptation falleth away.

23. He also that received Seed among the Thorns, is he that heareth the Word ; and the Care of this World, and the Deceitfulness of Riches, and the Pleasures of this Life, choak the Word, and he becometh unfaithful.

24. But that on the good Ground, are they which in an honest and good Heart, having heard the Word, keep it, and bring forth Fruit with Patience ; some Thirty, some Sixty, and some an Hundred fold.

P

25. Ano-

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,
13. 13.	4. 12.	8. 10.	
14.			
15.			
16.		10. 23.	
17.		24.	
	13.		
18.			
	14	8. 11.	
19.	15.	12.	
20.	16.	13.	
21.	17.		
22.	18.	14.	
	19.		
23.	20.	15.	

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,	
13. 24.				25. Another Parable put he forth unto them, saying, The Kingdom of Heaven is likened unto a Man which sowed good Seed in his Field:
25.				26. But while Men slept, his Enemy came and sowed Tares among the Wheat, and went his way.
26.				27. But when the Blade was sprung up, and brought forth Fruit, then appeared the Tares also.
27.				28. So the Servants of the Householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good Seed in thy Field? From whence then hath it Tares?
28.				29. He said unto them, An Enemy hath done this. The Servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?
29.				30. But he said, Nay; lest whilst ye gather up the Tares, ye root up also the Wheat with them.
30.				31. Let both grow together until the Harvest; and in the Time of Harvest I will say to the Reapers, Gather ye together first the Tares, and bind them in Bundles to burn them; but gather the Wheat into my Barn.
4. 26.				32. And he said, So is the Kingdom of God, as if a Man should cast Seed into the Ground,
27.				33. And should sleep, and rise Night and Day, and the Seed should spring, and grow up he knoweth not how.
28.				34. For the Earth bringeth forth Fruit of herself, first the Blade, then the Ear, after that the full Corn in the Ear.
29.				35. But when the Fruit is brought forth, immediately he putteth in the Sickle, because the Harvest is come.
31.	30.	13. 18.		36. And he said, Whereunto shall we liken the Kingdom of God? or with what Comparison shall we compare it?
32.	31.	19.		37. It is like a Grain of Mustard-Seed, which when it is sown in the Earth, is less than all the Seeds that be in the Earth:
	32.			38. But when it is sown, it groweth up, and becometh greater than all Herbs, and shooteth out great Branches, so that the Fowls of the Air may lodge under the Shadow of it.
		20.		39. And again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the Kingdom of God?
				40. It

40. It is like Leaven, which a Woman took and hid in three Measures of Meal, till the Whole was leavened.

41. And with many such Parables spake he the Word unto them, as they were able to hear it.

42. But without a Parable spake he not unto them :

Psal.
lxxviii. 2. 43. That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, saying, I will open my Mouth in Parables, I will utter things which have been kept secret from the Foundation of the World.

44. And when they were alone, he expounded all things to his Disciples.

45. Then Jesus sent the Multitude away, and went into the House ; and his Disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the Parable of the Tares of the Field.

46. He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good Seed, is the Son of Man.

47. The Field is the World ; the good Seed are the Children of the Kingdom ; but the Tares are the Children of the Wicked one.

48. The Enemy that sowed them is the Devil ; the Harvest is the End of the World ; and the Reapers are the Angels.

49. As therefore the Tares are gathered and burnt in the Fire ; so shall it be in the End of this World.

50. The Son of Man shall send forth his Angels, and they shall gather out of his Kingdom all things that offend, and them which do Iniquity,

51. And shall cast them into a Furnace of Fire ; there shall be Wailing and Gnashing of Teeth.

52. Then shall the Righteous shine forth as the Sun, in the Kingdom of their Father. Who hath Ears to hear, let him hear.

53. Again, the Kingdom of Heaven is like to Treasure hid in a Field, the which when a Man hath found, he hideth, and for Joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that Field.

54. Again, the Kingdom of Heaven is like unto a Merchant-man, seeking goodly Pearls :

55. Who when he had found one Pearl of great

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,
13. 33.		13. 21.	
	4. 33.		
34.	34.		
35.			
	34.		
36.			
37.			
38.			
39.			
40.			
41.			
42.			
43.			
44.			
45.			
46.			

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,	
				great Price, he went and sold all that he had, and bought it.
13. 47.				56. Again, the Kingdom of Heaven is like unto a Net that was cast into the Sea, and gathered of every Kind ;
48.				57. Which when it was full, they drew to Shoar, and sat down, and gathered the Good into Vessels, but cast the Bad away.
49.				58. So shall it be at the End of the World ; the Angels shall come forth, and sever the Wicked from among the Just ;
50.				59. And shall cast them into the Furnace of Fire ; there shall be Wailing, and Gnashing of Teeth.
51.				60. Jesus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things ? They say unto him, Yea, Lord.
52.				61. Then said he unto them, Therefore every Scribe, which is instructed unto the Kingdom of Heaven, is like unto a Man that is an Householder, which bringeth forth out of his Treasure Things new and old.
8. 23.	4. 35.	8. 22.		62. And the same Day when the Even was come, he saith unto them, Let us pass over unto the other side of the Lake.
	36.			63. And when they had sent away the Multitude, he went into a Ship with his Disciples, and they launched forth, and there were also with him other little Ships.
24.	37.	23.		64. And as they sailed, behold there arose a great Tempest in the Sea, insomuch that the Ship was covered with the Waves, so that it was now full, and they were in Jeopardy.
25.	38.	24.		65. And he was in the hinder Part of the Ship, asleep on a Pillow, and his Disciples came to him, and awoke him, and say unto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish ? Lord, save us.
26.	39.			66. And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little Faith ? Then he arose, and rebuked the Wind, and said unto the Sea, Peace, be still ; and the Wind ceased, and there was a great Calm.
27.	40.	25.		67. And he said unto them, Where is your Faith ? And they being afraid, wondred, saying one to another, What manner of Man is this ? For he commandeth even the Winds, and the Sea, and they obey him.
	41.			

CHAP. XIV.

1. *Christ delivering the Possessed of the Legion of Devils.* 12. *They enter into the Herd of Swine.*
26. *Healeth the Woman with the bloody Issue.*
38. *Raiseth Jairus's Daughter to Life.*

1. **A**ND they came over unto the other side of the Sea, into the Country of the *Galarenes*, which is over against *Galilee*.

2. And when he went forth to land, there met him two possessed with Devils coming out of the Tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no Man might pass that way.

3. And one of them ware no Cloaths, neither abode in any House, but had his Dwelling among the Tombs, and no Man could bind him, no not with Chains:

4. Because that he had been often bound with Fetters and Chains, and the Chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the Fetters broken in pieces; neither could any Man tame him, and was driven of the Devil into the Wilderness.

5. And always Night and Day he was in the Mountains, and in the Tombs, crying, and cutting himself with Stones.

6. But when he saw Jesus afar off, he ran and fell down before him, and worshipped him,

7. And cried with a loud Voice, and said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of the most High God? Art thou come hither to torment us before the time? I beseech thee, and adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8. (For he said unto him, Come out of the Man, thou unclean Spirit.)

9. And he asked him, What is thy Name? And he answered, saying, My Name is Legion, for we are many.

10. And they besought him much, that he would not command them to go out of the Country into the Deep.

11. Now there was there upon the Mountain (a good way off from them) a great Herd of Swine feeding.

12. And all the Devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the Herd of Swine, that we may enter into them.

Q

13. And

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,
	5.	1.	8. 26.
8. 28.	2.		
	3.	27.	
	4.	29.	
	5.		
	6.	28.	
29.	7.		
	8.		
	9.	30.	
	10.	31.	
30.	11.	32.	
31.	12.		

Math.	Mark,	Luke,	John,	
8. 32.	5. 13.	8. 33.		13. And he said unto them, Go; and when they were come out, they went into the Herd of Swine; and behold, the whole Herd of Swine (they were about two Thousand) ran violently down a steep Place into the Sea, and perished in the Waters.
33.	14.	34.		14. When they that fed them saw what was done, they fled, and told it in the City, and in the Country, every thing what was befallen to the possessed with the Devils.
	15.			15. And behold the whole City came out to meet Jesus, and to see what it was that was done, and found the Man out of whom the Devils were departed, sitting at the Feet of Jesus, cloathed, and in his right Mind; and they were afraid.
		35.		
	16.	36.		16. They also which saw it, told them by what Means the possessed with the Devils was healed, and also concerning the Swine.
34.		37.		17. Then the whole Multitude of the Country of the <i>Gadarenes</i> round about, besought him to depart from them out of their Coasts; for they were taken with great Fear; and he went up into the Ship, and returned back again.
	17.			
	18.	38.		18. Now the Man out of whom the Devils were departed, besought him that he might be with him.
	19.	39.		19. Howbeit, Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy Friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had Compassion on thee.
	20.			20. And he departed, and began to publish in <i>Decapolis</i> how great things Jesus had done for him; and all Men did marvel.
9. 1.				21. And when Jesus was passed over again by Ship unto the other side, he came to his own City:
	21.	40.		22. And much People gathered unto him, and gladly received him; for they were all waiting for him.
18.	22.	41.		23. And behold there came a Man named <i>Jairus</i> , and he was a Ruler of the Synagogue; he had one only Daughter, about twelve Years of Age, and she lay a dying.
	23.	42.		24. And he fell down at Jesus Feet, and besought him greatly, saying, My little Daughter lieth at the Point of Death; I pray thee come and lay thy Hands on her, that she may be healed, and she shall live.
				25. And

25. And Jesus arose, and followed him, and so did his Disciples; and much People followed him, and thronged him,

26. And a certain Woman which had an Issue of Blood twelve Years,

27. And had suffered many Things of many Physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse.

28. When she had heard of Jesus, came in the Press behind, and touched the Border of his Garment; for she said, If I may touch but his Cloaths, I shall be whole.

29. And immediately her Issue of Blood stanch'd, and she felt in her Body that she was healed of that Plague.

30. And Jesus presently knowing in himself that Vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the Press, and said, Who touched my Cloaths?

31. When all denied, *Peter*, and the Disciples that were with him, said, Master the Multitude throng thee, and press thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

32. And Jesus said, Some body hath touch'd me; for I perceive that Vertue is gone out of me.

33. And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

34. And when the Woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him, she declared unto him before all the People for what Cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately.

35. And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good Comfort, thy Faith hath made thee whole; go in Peace, and be whole of thy Plague.

36. And the Woman was made whole from that Hour.

37. While he yet spake, there came one from the Ruler of the Synagogue's-House, saying to him, Thy Daughter is dead, trouble not the Master any farther.

38. As soon as Jesus heard the Word that was spoken, he saith unto the Ruler of the Synagogue, Be not afraid, only believe, and she shall be made whole.

39. And he cometh to the House, and saw the Minstrels and the People making a Noise, and all wept and bewailed her.

40. And

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,
9. 19.	5. 24.	-	
20.	25.	8. 43.	
	26.		
21.	27.	44.	
	28.		
	29.		
22.	30.	45.	
	31.		
		46.	
	32.		
	33.	47.	
	34.	48.	
	35.	49.	
	36.	50.	
23.	38.		

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,
9. 24.	5. 39.	8. 52.	
	40.	53.	
	37.	51.	
25.	41.	54.	
	42.	55.	
		56.	
	43.		
26.			
27.			
28.			
29.			
30.			
31.			
32.			

40. And when he was come in, he saith unto them, Why make ye this ado, and weep? Weep not, the Damsel is not dead, but sleepeth.

41. And they laughed him to Scorn, knowing that she was dead.

42. And he put them all out, and suffered no Man to go in, save Peter and James, and John the Brother of James, and the Father and the Mother of the Maiden, and entreth in where the Damsel was lying.

43. And he took the Damsel by the Hand, and said unto her, *Talitha cumi*, which is, being interpreted, Damsel (I say unto thee) arise.

44. And her Spirit came again, and she arose straitway, and walked; and they were astonished with a great Astonishment.

45. And he charged them straitly, that no Man should know it; and commanded that something should be given her to eat.

46. And the Fame hereof went abroad into all that Land.

CHAP. XV.

Christ giveth Sight to two blind Men; 6. Healeth a dumb Man possessed with a Devil; 14. Sendeth out his Twelve Apostles, enabling them with Power to do Miracles, &c. 26. Comforteth them against Persecutions; 60. And promiseth a Blessing to those that receive them.

1. **A**ND when Jesus departed thence, two blind Men followed him, crying and saying, Thou Son of David, have Mercy on us.

2. And when he was come into the House, the blind Men came to him; and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They said unto him, Yea, Lord.

3. Then touched he their Eyes, saying, According to your Faith, be it unto you.

4. And their Eyes were opened, and Jesus straitly charged them, See that no Man know it.

5. But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his Fame in all that Country.

6. As they went out, behold they brought to him a dumb Man possessed with a Devil.

7. And

	Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,
7. And when the Devil was cast out, the Dumb spake; and the Multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in <i>Israel</i> .	9. 33.		11. 14.	
8. But the <i>Pharisees</i> said, He casteth out the Devils through the Prince of the Devils.	34.		15.	
9. And he went out from thence, and came into his own Country, and his Disciples follow him.				
10. And he went round about the Villages teaching, and in the Cities and Synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the Kingdom, and healing every Sickness and every Disease among the People.	35.	6. 6.		
11. But when he saw the Multitudes, he was moved with Compassion on them, because they fainted, and were scattered abroad, as Sheep having no Shepherd.	36	34.		
12. Then saith he to his Disciples, The Harvest truly is plenteous, but the Labourers are few.	37.			
13. Pray ye therefore the Lord of the Harvest, that he will send forth Labourers into his Harvest.	38.			
14. And when he had called unto him his Twelve Disciples, he gave them Power against unclean Spirits to cast them out, and to heal all manner of Sickness, and all manner of Disease, and began to send them forth by two and two.	10. 1.	3. 14. 9. 1.		
		15.	2.	
		6. 7.		
15. And he commanded them, saying, Go not into the Way of the <i>Gentiles</i> , and into any City of the <i>Samaritans</i> enter ye not.	5.			
16. But go rather to the lost Sheep of the House of <i>Israel</i> .	6.			
17. As ye go, preach, saying, The Kingdom of Heaven is at hand.	7.			
18. Heal the Sick, cleanse the Lepers, raise the Dead, cast out Devils; freely ye have received, freely give.	8.			
19. Provide nothing for your Journey, save a Staff only; neither Gold nor Silver, nor Brags in your Purfes:	9.	8.	3.	
20. Nor Scrip, neither two Coats, neither Shooes, but be shod with Sandals; for the Workman is worthy of his Meat.	10.	9.		
21. And into whatsoever City or Town ye shall enter, enquire who in it is worthy, and there abide till ye go thence.	11.	10.	4.	
22. And when ye come into an House, salute it.	12.			
R				
23. And				

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,
10. 13.			
14.	6.	11. 9.	5.
15.			
16.			
17.			
18.			
19.		12. 11.	
20.		12.	
21.			
22.			
23.			
24.		6. 40.	
25.			
26.	4. 22.	12. 2. 8. 17.	
27.		12. 3.	

23. And if the House be worthy, let your Peace come upon it; but if it be not worthy, let your Peace return to you.

24. And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your Words, when ye depart out of that House or City, shake off the Dust of your Feet.

25. Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the Land of *Sodom* and *Gomorrah* in the Day of Judgment, than for that City.

26. Behold, I send you forth as Sheep in the midst of Wolves; be ye therefore wise as Serpents, and harmless as Doves.

27. But beware of Men, for they will deliver you up to the Councils, and they will scourge you in their Synagogues.

28. And ye shall be brought before Governors and Kings for my Sake, for a Testimony against them and the *Gentiles*.

29. But when they deliver you up, take no Thought how or what ye shall speak; for it shall be given you in that same Hour what ye shall speak.

30. For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

31. And the Brother shall deliver up the Brother to Death, and the Father the Child; and the Children shall rise up against their Parents, and cause them to be put to Death.

32. And ye shall be hated of all Men for my Name's Sake; but he that endureth to the End, shall be saved.

33. But when they persecute you in one City, flee ye into another; for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone over the Cities of *Israel*, till the Son of Man be come.

34. The Disciple is not above his Master, nor the Servant above his Lord.

35. It is enough for the Disciple, that he be as his Master, and the Servant as his Lord. If they have called the Master of the House *Beelzebub*, how much more shall they call them of his Household?

36. Fear them not therefore; for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known.

37. What I tell you in Darkeness, that speak ye in Light; and what ye hear in the Ear, that preach ye upon the House-Tops.

38. And

	Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,
38. And I say unto you my Friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the Body, and after that, have no more that they can do.	10. 28.		12. 4.	
39. But I will forewarn you whom you shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed, hath Power to cast into Hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him.			5.	
40. Are not two Sparrows sold for a Farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the Ground without your Father.	29.		6.	
41. But the very Hairs of your Head are all numbred.	30.		7.	
42. Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more Value than many Sparrows.	31.			
43. Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confess me before Men, him will I confess also before the Angels, and before my Father which is in Heaven.	32.		8.	
44. Think not that I am come to send Peace on Earth; I came not to send Peace, but a Sword and Fire on the Earth; and what will I, if it be already kindled?	34.		49.	
45. For from henceforth there shall be five in one House divided, three against two, and two against three.			51.	
46. The Father shall be divided against the Son, and the Son against the Father; the Mother against the Daughter, and the Daughter against the Mother; the Mother-in-Law against the Daughter-in-Law, and the Daughter-in-Law against her Mother-in-Law.	35.		52.	
47. And a Man's Foes shall be they of his own Household.	36.		53.	
48. But I have a Baptism to be baptized with; and how am I straitned till it be accomplished.			50.	
49. He that loveth Father or Mother more than me, is not worthy of me; and he that loveth Son or Daughter more than me, is not worthy of me.	37.			
50. If any Man come to me, and hate not his Father, and Mother, and Wife, and Children, and Brethren, and Sisters, yea, and his own Life also, he cannot be my Disciple.			14. 26.	
51. And whosoever doth not bear his Cross, and come after me, is not worthy of me, and cannot be my Disciple.	38.		27.	
52. He that findeth his Life, shall lose it; and he that loseth his Life for my Sake and the Gospels, shall find it.	39.			
53. Who-				

Matth. 10. 33. Mark, Luke, 12. 9. John,

14. 28.

29.

30.

31.

32.

33.

40.

41.

42.

11. 1.

53. Whosoever shall deny me before Men, him will I also deny before the Angels, and before my Father which is in Heaven.

54. For which of you intending to build a Tower, sitteth not down first and counteth the Cost, whether he have sufficient to finish it?

55. Lest haply after he hath laid the Foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it begin to mock him,

56. Saying, This Man began to build, and was not able to finish.

57. Or what King going to make War against another King, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten Thousand, to meet him that cometh against him with twenty Thousand?

58. Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an Embassage, and desireth Conditions of Peace.

59. So likewise, whosoever he be of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my Disciple.

60. He that receiveth you, receiveth me; and him that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

61. He that receiveth a Prophet in the Name of a Prophet, shall receive a Prophet's Reward; and he that receiveth a righteous Man, in the Name of a righteous Man, shall receive a righteous Man's Reward.

62. And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little Ones, a Cup of cold Water only, in the Name of a Disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his Reward.

CHAP. XVI.

1. The Apostles preach Repentance, heal the Sick and cast out Devils. 10. John Baptist is beheaded and buried. 13. Divers Opinions of Christ. 16. The Apostles return to Christ. 29. The Miracle of five Loaves and two Fishes. 35. The People hereupon would have made him King. 40. He walketh upon the Sea to his Disciples; 51. and landing at Genesaret, healeth the Diseased by the Touch of his Garment.

I. **A**ND it came to pass, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his Twelve

Twelve Disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their Cities.

2. And they departed and went thro' the Towns, preaching the Gospel, and that Men should repent.

3. And they cast out many Devils, and anointed with Oil many that were sick, and healing every where.

4. And when a convenient Day was come, that *Herod* on his Birth-Day made a Supper to his Lords, high Captains, and chief Estates of *Galilee*;

5. And when the Daughter of *Herodias* came in, and danced, and pleased *Herod*, and them that sat with him, the King said unto the Damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give it thee.

6. And he swore unto her, Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give it thee, unto the Half of my Kingdom.

7. And she went forth, and said unto her Mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The Head of *John* the Baptist.

8. And she came in straightway with haste unto the King, and asked him, saying, I will that thou give me by and by in a Charger the Head of *John* the Baptist.

9. And the King was exceeding sorry; yet for his Oath's sake, and for their sakes which sat with him, he would not reject her.

10. And immediately the King sent an Executioner, and commanded his Head to be brought; and he went and beheaded him in the Prison,

11. And brought his Head in a Charger, and gave it to the Damsel; and the Damsel gave it to her Mother.

12. And when his Disciples heard of it, they came and took up his Corpse, and laid it in a Tomb, and went and told Jesus.

13. At that time, *Herod* the Tetrarch heard of the Fame of Jesus, and of all that was done by him; for his Fame was spread abroad, and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, That *John* the Baptist was risen from the Dead, and therefore mighty Works do shew forth themselves in him:

14. And of some, That *Elias* had appear'd; and of others, That one of the old Prophets was risen again.

S 15. And

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,
	6. 12.	9.	6.
	13.		
14. 6.	21.		
	22.		
7.	23.		
	24.		
8.	25.		
9.	26.		
10.	27.		
11.	28.		
12.	29.		
1.	14.	7.	
2.			
	15.	8.	

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,
	6. 16.	9. 9.	
	30.	10.	
	31.		
14. 13.	32.	11. 6.	1.
	33.		2.
14.	34.		
		11.	
			3.
			5.
			6.
			7.
15.	35.	12.	
	36.		
16.	37.	13.	
	38.		
			8.

15. And Herod said, John have I beheaded ; but who is this of whom I hear such things ? And he desired to see him.

16. And the Apostles gathered themselves together unto Jesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

17. And he said unto them, Come ye yourselves apart into a desert Place, and rest a-while ; for there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat.

18. And they departed by Ship privately into a desert Place belonging to the City Bethsaida.

19. And the People saw them departing, and a great Multitude followed him, because they saw his Miracles which he did on them that were diseased ; and many knew him, and ran afore thither out of all Cities, and outwent them, and came together unto him.

20. And Jesus, when he came out, saw much People, and was moved with Compassion towards them, because they were as Sheep not having a Shepherd.

21. And he received them, and spake unto them of the Kingdom of God, and began to teach them many things, and healed them that had need of Healing.

22. And he went up into a Mountain, and there he sat with his Disciples.

23. When Jesus then lift up his Eyes, and saw a great Company come unto him, he saith unto Philip, Whence shall we buy Bread that these may eat ?

24. (And this he said to prove him ; for he himself knew what he would do.)

25. Philip answered him, Two hundred Pennyworth of Bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.

26. And when the Day began to wear away, and it was Evening, then came the Disciples and said unto him, Send the Multitude away, that they may go into the Towns and Country round about, and lodge, and get Victuals ; for we are here in a desert Place.

27. And Jesus said unto them, They need not depart, give ye them to eat. How many Loaves have ye ? go and see.

28. One of his Disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's Brother, saith unto him,

29. There

29. There is a Lad here, which hath five Barley Loaves, and two small Fishes; but what are they among so many?

30. And Jesus said to his Disciples, Make the Men sit down by Fifties in a Company. Now there was much Grass in the Place; so the Men sat down in Ranks by Hundreds, and by Fifties, in Number about Five Thousand Men, besides Women and Children.

31. And he said, Bring them hither to me; and when he had taken the five Loaves, and the two Fishes, he looked up to Heaven, and blessed, and brake the Loaves, and gave them to his Disciples to set before them; and the two Fishes divided he among them all.

32. And they did all eat; and when they were filled, he said to his Disciples, Gather up the Fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.

33. Therefore they gathered them together, and filled Twelve Baskets with the Fragments of the Five Barley Loaves, and of the Fishes, which remained over and above unto them that had eaten.

34. Then these Men, when they had seen the Miracle which Jesus did, said, This is of a Truth that Prophet that should come into the World.

35. When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by Force to make him a King,

36. Straitway he constrained his Disciples to get into the Ship, and to go to the other side before him, towards *Capernaum*, and to *Bethsaida*, while he sent away the People.

37. And when he had sent the Multitudes away, and when Even was now come, he went up into a Mountain apart to pray, himself alone.

38. And it was now dark, and the Ship was in the midst of the Sea, tossed with Waves, for the Wind was contrary.

39. And the Sea arose, and he was alone on the Land, and he saw them tossing and rowing, by reason of a great Wind that blew.

40. So when they had rowed about five and twenty, or thirty Furlongs, about the fourth Watch of the Night he cometh unto them, walking upon the Sea, and would have passed by them.

41. But

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,
14. 17.			6. 9.
	6. 39.	9. 14.	10.
	40.	15.	
21. 18.	44.		
	41.	16.	11.
19.			
20.	42.	17.	12.
	43.		13.
			14.
			15.
22.	45.		
23.	46.		16.
24.	47.		17.
	48.		18.
25.			19.

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,
14. 26.	6. 49.		
27.	50.		6. 20.
28.			
29.			
30.			
31.			
32.	51.		21.
33.			
	52.		
34.	53.		
	54.		
35.	55.		
	56.		
36.			

41. But when they saw him walking upon the Sea, they supposed it had been a Spirit, and cried out for Fear.

42. For they all saw him, and were troubled ; and immediately he talked with them, and saith unto them, Be of good Chear, it is I, be not afraid.

43. And *Peter* answered him, and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the Water.

44. And he said, Come ; and when *Peter* was come down out of the Ship, he walked on the Water to go to Jesus.

45. But when he saw the Wind boisterous, he was afraid ; and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord, save me.

46. And immediately Jesus stretched forth his Hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little Faith, wherefore didst thou doubt ?

47. Then they willingly received him ; and when they were come into the Ship, the Wind ceased.

48. Then they that were in the Ship came and worshipped him, saying, Of a Truth thou art the Son of God.

49. And they were sore amazed in themselves, beyond Measure, and wondred.

50. For they considered not the Miracle of the Loaves ; for their Heart was hardened.

51. And immediately the Ship was at the Land whither they went, and they came into the Land of *Genesaret*, and drew to the Shore.

52. And when they were come out of the Ship, straightway the Men of that Place had Knowledge of him,

53. And sent out and ran through that whole Region round about, and brought unto him in Beds those that were sick and diseased, where they heard he was.

54. And whithersoever he entred, into Villages or Cities, or Country, they laid the Sick in the Streets, and besought him that they might touch if it were but the Border of his Garment ; and as many as touched him, were made perfectly whole.

CHAP.

Ex. xvi.
15.
Num. xi. 7
Ps. lxxviii
24, 25.

C H A P. XVII.

1. *Christ reproveth the fleshly Hearers of his Word ;*
 11. *declaring himself to be the Bread of Life to*
Believers. 45. Many Disciples depart from him.
 47. *Peter confesseth him. 49. Judas is a De-*
vil. 53. The Pharisees cavil at the Disciples
for eating with unwashed Hands. 60. Their
Traditions against the Command of God.

1. **T**H E Day following, when the People
 which stood on the other side of the
 Sea, saw that there was none other Boat there,
 save that one whereinto his Disciples were en-
 tred, and that Jesus went not with his Disci-
 ples into the Boat, but that his Disciples were
 gone away alone :

2. (Howbeit there came other Boats from
Tiberias, nigh unto the Place where they did eat
 Bread, after that the Lord had given Thanks)

3. When the People therefore saw that Je-
 sus was not there, neither his Disciples, they
 also took Shipping, and came to *Capernaum*,
 seeking for Jesus.

4. And when they had found him on the
 other side of the Sea, they said unto him, Rab-
 bi, when camest thou hither?

5. Jesus answered them and said, Verily ve-
 rily I say unto you, Ye seek me not, because ye
 saw the Miracles, but because ye did eat of the
 Loaves, and were filled.

6. Labour not for the Meat which perisheth,
 but for that Meat which endureth unto ever-
 lasting Life, which the Son of Man shall
 give unto you ; for him hath God the Father
 sealed.

7. Then said they unto him, What shall we
 do, that we might work the Works of God ?

8. Jesus answered and said unto them, This
 is the Work of God, that ye believe on him
 whom he hath sent.

9. They said therefore unto him, What
 Sign shewest thou then, that we may see and
 believe thee ? What dost thou work ?

10. Our Fathers did eat Manna in the De-
 sert ; as it is written, He gave them Bread from
 Heaven to eat.

11. Then Jesus said unto them, Verily ve-
 rily I say unto you, *Moses* gave you not that
 Bread

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,
			6. 22.
			23.
			24.
			25.
			26.
			27.
			28.
			29.
			30.
			31.
			32.

Ex. xvi.

15.

Num. xi. 7.

Ps. lxxviii.

24, 25.

Matth.

Mark,

Luke,

John,

Bread from Heaven ; but my Father giveth you the true Bread from Heaven.

6. 33.

12. For the Bread of God is he which cometh down from Heaven, and giveth Life unto the World.

34.

13. Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this Bread.

35.

14. And Jesus said unto them, I am the Bread of Life ; he that cometh to me, shall never hunger ; and he that believeth on me, shall never thirst.

36.

15. But I said unto you, that ye also have seen me, and believe not.

37.

16. All that the Father giveth me, shall come to me ; and him that cometh to me, I will in no wise cast out.

38.

17. For I came down from Heaven, not to do mine own Will, but the Will of him that sent me.

39.

18. And this is the Father's Will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me, I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the Last Day.

40.

19. And this is the Will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting Life ; and I will raise him up at the Last Day.

41.

20. The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the Bread which came down from Heaven.

42.

21. And they said, Is not this Jesus the Son of Joseph, whose Father and Mother we know ? How is it then that he saith, I came down from Heaven ?

43.

22. Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, Murmur not among yourselves.

44.

23. No Man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him ; and I will raise him up at the Last Day.

45.

24. It is written in the Prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every Man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me. Isa. lii. 13. Jer. xxxi. 34.

46.

25. Not that any Man hath seen the Father, save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father.

47.

26. Verily verily I say unto you, He that believeth on me, hath everlasting Life.

48.

27. I am that Bread of Life.

28. Your

Exod. xvi. 35.	28. Your Fathers did eat Manna in the Wilderness, and are dead.	Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John, 6. 49.
	29. This is the Bread which cometh down from Heaven, that a Man may eat thereof, and not die.				50.
	30. I am the living Bread which came down from Heaven: If any Man eat of this Bread, he shall live for ever; and the Bread that I will give is my Flesh, which I will give for the Life of the World.				51.
	31. The Jews therefore strove among themselves, saying, How can this Man give us his Flesh to eat?				52.
	32. Then Jesus said unto them, Verily verily I say unto you, Except ye eat the Flesh of the Son of Man, and drink his Blood, ye have no Life in you.				53.
	33. Whoso eateth my Flesh, and drinketh my Blood, hath eternal Life, and I will raise him up at the Last Day.				54.
	34. For my Flesh is Meat indeed, and my Blood is Drink indeed.				55.
	35. He that eateth my Flesh, and drinketh my Blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.				56.
	36. As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father; so, he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.				57.
	37. This is that Bread which came down from Heaven; not as your Fathers did eat Manna, and are dead; he that eateth of this Bread, shall live for ever.				58.
	38. These things said he in the Synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.				59.
	39. Many therefore of his Disciples, when they had heard this, said, This is an hard Saying, who can hear it?				60.
	40. When Jesus knew in himself that his Disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you?				61.
	41. What and if ye shall see the Son of Man ascend up where he was before?				62.
	42. It is the Spirit that quickneth, the Flesh profiteth nothing; the Words that I speak unto you, they are Spirit, and they are Life.				63.
	43. But there are some of you that believe not; for Jesus knew from the beginning, who they were that believed not.				64.
	44. And he said, Therefore said I unto you, that no Man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.				65.
	45. From				

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,	
			6. 66.	45. From that time, many of his Disciples went back, and walked no more with him.
			67.	46. Then said Jesus unto the Twelve, Will ye also go away?
			68.	47. Then <i>Simon Peter</i> answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? Thou hast the Words of eternal Life:
			69.	48. And we believe and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God.
			70.	49. Jesus answered them, Have not I chosen you Twelve, and one of you is a Devil?
			71.	50. He spake of <i>Judas Iscariot</i> the Son of <i>Simon</i> ; for he it was that should betray him.
			4.	51. And the Passover, a Feast of the <i>Jews</i> , was nigh.
		7.	1.	52. After these things, Jesus walked in <i>Galilee</i> ; for he would not walk in <i>Jewry</i> , because the <i>Jews</i> sought to kill him.
15.	1.	7.	1.	53. Then came together unto him the <i>Pharisees</i> , and certain of the Scribes which came from <i>Jerusalem</i> .
		2.		54. And when they saw some of his Disciples eat Bread with defiled (that is to say, with unwashen) Hands, they found Fault.
		3.		55. For the <i>Pharisees</i> , and all the <i>Jews</i> , except they wash their Hands oft, eat not, holding the Tradition of the Elders.
		4.		56. And when they come from the Market, except they wash, they eat not: And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, as the washing of Cups, and Pots, and brazen Vessels, and Tables.
2.		5.		57. Then the <i>Pharisees</i> and Scribes asked him, Why walk not thy Disciples according to the Tradition of the Elders, but eat Bread with unwashen Hands?
7.		6.		58. He answered and said unto them, Well hath <i>Esaias</i> prophesied of you Hypocrites, as it is written, This People honour me with their Lips, but their Heart is far from me.
8.				59. Howbeit, in vain do they worship me, teaching for Doctrines the Commandments of Men.
9.		7.		60. For laying aside the Commandment of God, ye hold the Tradition of Men, as the washing of Pots, and Cups, and many other such like things ye do.
3.		8.		61. And he said unto them, Full well ye reject the Commandment of God, that ye may keep your own Tradition.
6.		9.		62. For

Exod. xx.
2. and
xi. 17.
Levit. xx.

1/4. xxii
13.

Exod. xx.
2. and
xi. 17.
Levit. xx.
9.

61. For *Moses* said, Honour thy Father and thy Mother; and whosoever curseth Father or Mother, let him die the Death.

63. But ye say, If a Man shall say to his Father or his Mother, It is *Corban*, that is to say, a Gift, By whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me, he shall be free:

64. And ye suffer him no more to do ought for his Father or his Mother,

65. Making the Word of God of none Effect, thro' your Tradition which ye have delivered; and many such like things do ye.

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,
15. 4.	7. 10.		
5.	11.		
	12.		
	13.		
10.	14.		
11.	15.		
	16.		
12.			
13.			
14.	6. 39.		
15.	17.		
16.	18.		

CHAP. XVIII.

1. *What defileth a Man.* 15. *Christ healeth the Woman of Canaan's Daughter;* 26. *and other great Multitudes.* 34. *Feedeth Four Thousand Men, besides Women and Children, with Seven Loaves and a few Fishes.* 44. *The Pharisees require a Sign.* 54. *Admonisheth his Disciples to beware of the Leaven of the Pharisees, Herod, and the Sadduces.* 62. *and at Bethsaida giveth a blind Man Sight.*

1. **A**ND he called the Multitude unto him, and said unto them, Harken unto me every one of you, and understand.

2. There is nothing from without a Man, that entring into him, can defile him; but the things which come out of him, these are they that defile the Man.

3. If any Man have Ears to hear, let him hear.

4. Then came his Disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the *Pharisees* were offended, after they heard this Saying?

5. But he answered and said, Every Plant which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up.

6. Let them alone, they be blind Leaders of the Blind; and if the Blind lead the Blind, both shall fall into the Ditch.

7. And when he was entred into the House from the People, *Peter* and his Disciples asked him, and said unto him, Declare unto us this Parable.

8. And he saith unto them, Are ye so without Understanding also? Do ye not perceive, that

10. 14.

11. 15.

16.

12.

13.

14.

15.

16.

14.

15.

16.

6. 39.

17.

18.

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,	
15. 17.				that whatsoever thing from without entreth into the Man at the Mouth, goeth into the Belly, and out into the Draught, purging all Meats?
	7. 19.			9. It cannot defile him, because it entreth not into his Heart.
18.	20.			10. And he said, That which cometh out of the Man, that defileth the Man.
19.	21.			11. For from within, out of the Heart of Men, proceed evil Thoughts, Adulteries, Fornications, Murders,
	22.			12. Thefts, Covetousness, Wickedness, Deceit, Lasciviousness, an evil Eye, Blasphemy, Pride, Foolishness.
20.	23.			13. All these things come from within; and these are the things which defile a Man.
				14. But to eat with unwashen Hands, defileth not a Man.
21.	24.			15. And from thence he arose, and went into the Borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entred into an House, and would have no Man know it; but he could not be hid.
22.	25.			16. For a certain Woman of Canaan, of the same Coasts, heard of him, whose young Daughter had an unclean Spirit; and she came and fell at his Feet.
	26.			17. (The Woman was a Greek, a Syrophenician by Nation) and she besought him that he would cast forth the Devil out of her Daughter, and cried unto him, saying, Have Mercy on me, O Lord, thou Son of David, my Daughter is grievously vexed with a Devil.
23.				18. But he answered her not a Word; and his Disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away, for she crieth after us.
24.				19. But he answered and said, I am not sent, but unto the lost Sheep of the House of Israel.
25.				20. Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me.
26.	27.			21. But he answered and said, Let the Children first be filled; for it is not meet to take the Childrens Bread, and to cast it unto the Dogs.
27.	28.			22. And she said, Truth, Lord; yet the Dogs eat of the Childrens Crums which fall from their Master's Table.
28.	29.			23. Then he answered and said unto her, O Woman, great is thy Faith for this Saying; be it unto thee, even as thou wilt; go thy way, the

the Devil is gone out of thy Daughter; and her Daughter was made whole from that very Hour.

24. And when she was come to her House, she found the Devil gone out, and her Daughter laid upon the Bed.

25. And again, departing from the Coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came nigh unto the Sea of Galilee, through the midst of the Coasts of Decapolis, and went up into a Mountain, and sat down there.

26. And great Multitudes came unto him, having with them those that were lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus Feet, and he healed them;

27. Infomuch that the Multitude wondred, when they saw the Dumb to speak, the Maimed to be whole, the Lame to walk, and the Blind to see.

28. And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an Impediment in his Speech, and they beseech him to put his Hand upon him.

29. And he took him aside from the Multitude, and put his Fingers into his Ears, and he spit, and touched his Tongue.

30. And looking up to Heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, *Ephphatha*, that is, Be opened.

31. And straightway his Ears were opened, and the String of his Tongue was loosed, and he spake plainly.

32. And he charged them that they should tell no Man; but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published it,

33. And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well; he maketh both the Deaf to hear, and the Dumb to speak; and they glorified the God of Israel.

34. In those Days, the Multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jesus called his Disciples to him, and saith unto them,

35. I have Compassion on the Multitude, because they have been with me three Days, and have nothing to eat.

36. And if I send them away fasting to their own Houses, they will faint by the way; for divers of them came from far.

37. And

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,
	7. 30.		
15. 29.	31.		
30.			
31.			
	32.		
	33.		
	34.		
	35.		
	36.		
	37.		
32. 8.	1.		
	2.		
	3.		

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,	
15. 33.	8. 4.			37. And his Disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much Bread in the Wilderness, as to fill so great a Multitude?
34.	5.			38. And he asked them, How many Loaves have ye? And they said, Seven, and a few little Fishes.
35.	6.			39. And he commanded the Multitude to sit down on the Ground.
36.	7.			40. And he took the seven Loaves and the Fishes, and gave Thanks, and brake them, and gave to his Disciples, and the Disciples to the Multitude.
37.	8.			41. And they did all eat, and were filled; and they took up of the broken Meat that was left seven Baskets full.
38.	9.			42. And they that had eaten were about four thousand Men, beside Women and Children.
39.	10.			43. And he sent away the Multitude, and straightway he entered into a Ship with his Disciples, and came into the Parts of <i>Dalmanutha</i> , into the Coasts of <i>Magdala</i> .
16. 1.	11.			44. And the <i>Pharisees</i> came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a Sign from Heaven, tempting him.
2.				45. He answered and said unto them, When it is Evening ye say, It will be fair Weather; for the Sky is red.
3.				46. And in the Morning, It will be foul Weather to-day; for the Sky is red and lowring.
		12. 54.		47. When ye see a Cloud rise out of the West, straightway ye say, There cometh a Shower; and so it is.
		55.		48. And when ye see the South-Wind blow, ye say, There will be Heat; and it cometh to pass.
		56.		49. Ye Hypocrites, ye can discern the Face of the Sky, and of the Earth; but how is it that ye cannot discern the Signs of the Times?
		57.		50. Yea, and why even of yourselves judge ye not what is right?
	12.			51. And he sighed deeply in his Spirit, and saith, A wicked and adulterous Generation seeketh after a Sign, and there shall no Sign be given to this Generation, but the Sign of the Prophet <i>Jonas</i> .
4.	13.			52. And he left them, and entering into the Ship again, departed to the other side.
5.	14.			53. Now the Disciples had forgotten to take Bread,

Bread, neither had they in the Ship with them more than one Loaf.

54. And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the Leaven of the *Pharisees*, and of the Leaven of *Herod*, and of the *Sadducees*.

55. And they reasoned among themselves, saying, It is because we have taken no Bread.

56. Which when Jesus perceived, he said unto them, O ye of little Faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have brought no Bread? Perceive ye not yet, neither understand? Have ye your Heart yet hardened?

57. Having Eyes, see ye not? And having Ears, hear ye not? And do ye not remember?

58. When I brake the five Loaves among five thousand, how many Baskets full of Fragments took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve.

59. And when the seven among four thousand, how many Baskets full of Fragments took ye up? And they said, Seven.

60. How is it that ye do not understand, that I spake it not to you concerning Bread, that ye should beware of the Leaven of the *Pharisees* and of the *Sadducees*.

61. Then understood they how that he bad them not beware of the Leaven of Bread, but of the Doctrine of the *Pharisees*, and of the *Sadducees*.

62. And he cometh to *Bethsaida*, and they bring a blind Man unto him.

63. And he took the blind Man by the Hand, and led him out of the Town; and when he had spit on his Eyes, and put his Hands upon him, he asked him if he saw ought.

64. And he looked up and said, I see Men as Trees walking.

65. After that, he put his Hands again upon his Eyes, and made him look up; and he was restored, and saw every Man clearly.

66. And he sent him away to his House, saying, Neither go into the Town, nor tell it to any in the Town.

	Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,
	16.	6.	8.	15.
	7.	16.		
	8.	17.		
		18.		
	9.	19.		
	10.	20.		
	11.	21.		
	12.			
		22.		
		23.		
		24.		
		25.		
		26.		

Matth. Mark, Luke, John,

CHAP. XIX.

1. The Peoples Opinion of Christ. 4. Peter confesseth him. 9. Christ foresheweth his Death; 11. Reproveth Peter for dissuading him from it; 19. Is transfigured in the Mount; 31. Who was meant by Elias. 40. Healeth the Lunatick; 58. telleth his Disciples of his Death, and Resurrection; 60. and payeth Tribute.

16. 13. 8. 27.

9. 18.

14.

28.

19.

15.

29.

20.

16.

29.

17.

18.

19.

20.

30.

21.

21.

31.

22.

22.

32.

23.

33.

1. **A**ND Jesus went out, and his Disciples, into the Towns of *Cesarea Philippi*; and by the Way he asked his Disciples, saying unto them, Whom do Men say that I, the Son of Man, am?

2. And they said, Some say that thou art *John* the Baptist, some *Elias*, and others *Jeremias*, or one of the old Prophets risen again.

3. He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am?

4. And *Simon Peter* answered and said, Thou art Christ the Son of the living God.

5. And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, *Simon Bar-Jona*; for Flesh and Blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in Heaven.

6. And I say unto thee, That thou art *Peter*, and upon this Rock I will build my Church; and the Gates of Hell shall not prevail against it.

7. And I will give unto thee the Keys of the Kingdom of Heaven; and whatsoever thou shalt bind on Earth, shall be bound in Heaven; and whatsoever thou shalt loose on Earth, shall be loosed in Heaven.

8. Then he straitly charged his Disciples, that they should tell no Man that he was Jesus the Christ;

9. Saying, The Son of Man must go unto *Jerusalem*, and suffer many things, and be rejected of the Elders, and chief Priests, and Scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third Day.

10. And he spake that Saying openly. Then *Peter* took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it far from thee, Lord; this shall not be unto thee.

11. And when he had turned about, and looked on his Disciples, he rebuked *Peter*, saying,

ing, Get thee behind me, Satan; thou art an Offence unto me; for thou favourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of Men.

12. And when he had called the People to him, with his Disciples also, he said unto them, Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his Cross daily, and follow me.

13. For whosoever will save his Life, shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his Life for my sake and the Gospels, the same shall save it.

14. For what shall it profit a Man, if he shall gain the whole World, and lose his own Soul?

15. Or what shall a Man give in Exchange for his Soul?

16. Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me, and of my Words, in this adulterous and sinful Generation, of him also shall the Son of Man be ashamed, when he cometh in the Glory of his Father, with the holy Angels.

17. For the Son of Man shall come in the Glory of his Father, with his Angels, and then he shall reward every Man according to his Works.

18. Verily I say unto you, there be some standing here, which shall not taste of Death, till they see the Son of Man coming in his Kingdom with Power.

19. And after six Days, Jesus taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and went up into a high Mountain apart by themselves to pray.

20. And as he prayed, he was transfigured before them, his Face did shine as the Sun, and his Raiment became shining and glistering, exceeding white as Snow; so as no Fuller on Earth can white them.

21. And behold, there talked with him two Men, which were Moses and Elias:

22. Who appeared in Glory, and spake of his Decease which he should accomplish at Jerusalem.

23. And Peter, and they that were with him, were heavy with Sleep; and when they were awake, they saw his Glory, and the two Men that were with him.

24. And it came to pass, as they departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here; if thou wilt, let us make

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,
16. 24.	8. 34.	9. 23.	
25.	35.	24.	
26.	36.	25.	
26.	37.		
	38.	26.	
27.			
28. 9.	1.	27.	
17. 1.	2.	28.	
2.	3.	29.	
3.	4.	30.	
		31.	
		32.	
4.	5.	33.	

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,	
	9. 6.			make here three Tabernacles, one for thee, and one for <i>Moses</i> , and one for <i>Elias</i> ; not knowing what he said.
17. 5.	7. 9.	34.		25. While he yet spake, behold a bright Cloud over-shadowed them, and they feared as they entred into the Cloud; and there came a Voice out of the Cloud saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased, hear ye him.
		35.		26. And when the Disciples heard it, they fell on their Face, and were sore afraid.
6.				27. And Jesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.
7.				28. And suddenly, when they had looked round about, they saw no Man any more, save Jesus only with themselves.
8.	8.	36.		29. And as they came down from the Mountain, he charged them, that they should tell no Man what things they had seen, till the Son of Man were risen from the Dead.
	9.			30. And they kept that Saying with themselves, questioning one with another, what the Rising from the Dead should mean.
	10.			31. And his Disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the Scribes, that <i>Elias</i> must first come? Mal. 5, 6.
10.	11.			32. And Jesus answered, and said unto them, <i>Elias</i> truly shall first come, and restore all things.
11.	12.			33. But I say unto you, That <i>Elias</i> is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed; likewise shall also the Son of Man suffer of them, and be set at nought.
12.	13.			34. Then the Disciples understood that he spake unto them of <i>John</i> the Baptist.
				35. And they kept it close, and told no Man in those Days any of those things which they had seen.
13.				36. And it came to pass, that on the next Day, when they were come down from the Mountain, much People met him.
		37.		37. And when he came to his Disciples, he saw a great Multitude about them, and the Scribes questioning with them.
	14.			38. And straightway all the People, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, saluted him.
	15.			39. And he asked the Scribes, What question ye with them?
	16.			40. And one of the Multitude, kneeling down to him, cried out, saying, Lord, I beseech
14.	17. 9.	38.		

feech thee look upon my Son, and have Mercy on him, for he is mine only Child :

41. He is lunatick, and hath a dumb Spirit ; and wheresoever he taketh him, he teareth him, and he foameth and gnasheth with his Teeth, and bruising him, hardly departeth from him, and he pineth away.

42. And I besought thy Disciples to cast him out, and they could not.

43. He answered him and saith, O faithless Generation, how long shall I be with you ? how long shall I suffer you ? Bring him unto me.

44. And they brought him unto him ; and when he saw him, straitway the Spirit tare him, and he fell on the Ground, and wallowed, foaming.

45. And he asked his Father, How long is it ago since this came unto him ? And he said, Of a Child.

46. And oft-times it hath cast him into the Fire, and into the Waters to destroy him ; but if thou canst do any thing, have Compassion on us, and help us.

47. Jesus said unto him, If thou canst believe, all things are possible to him that believeth.

48. And straitway the Father of the Child cried out, and said with Tears, Lord, I believe ; help thou my Unbelief.

49. When Jesus saw that the People came running together, he rebuked the foul Spirit, saying unto him, Thou dumb and deaf Spirit, I charge thee, Come out of him, and enter no more into him.

50. And the Spirit cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him ; and he was as one dead, insomuch that many said, He is dead.

51. But Jesus took him by the Hand, and lifted him up, and he arose, and he delivered him again to his Father ; and the Child was cured from that very Hour.

52. And when he was come into the House, his Disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out ?

53. And Jesus said unto them, Because of your Unbelief ; for verily I say unto you, If ye have Faith as a Grain of Mustard-Seed, ye shall say unto this Mountain, Remove hence to yonder Place, and it shall remove ; and nothing shall be impossible unto you.

Y

54. How-

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,
17. 15. 9.	18.	9.	39.
16.		40.	
17.	19.	41.	
	20.	42.	
	21.		
	22.		
	23.		
	24.		
18.	25.		
	26.		
	27.		
19.	28.		
20.			

2. But they held their Peace; for by the Way they had disputed among themselves, who should be the greatest in the Kingdom of Heaven.

3. And he sat down, and called the Twelve, and saith unto them, If any desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and Servant of all.

4. And he took a Child, and set him in the midst of them; and when he had taken him in his Arms, he said unto them,

5. Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little Children, ye shall not enter into the Kingdom of Heaven.

6. Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little Child, the same is greatest in the Kingdom of Heaven.

7. Whosoever shall receive one of such Children in my Name, receiveth me; and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me; for he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.

8. And *John* answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out Devils in thy Name, and he followeth not us; and we forbad him, because he followeth not us.

9. But Jesus said, Forbid him not; for there is no Man which shall do a Miracle in my Name, that can lightly speak Evil of me.

10. For he that is not against us, is on our part.

11. For whosoever shall give you a Cup of Water to drink in my Name, because ye belong to Christ, verily I say unto you, he shall not lose his Reward.

12. And whosoever shall offend one of these little ones that believe in me, it is better for him that a Mill-Stone were hanged about his Neck, and that he were drowned in the Depth of the Sea.

13. Wo unto the World because of Offences; for it must needs be that Offences come; but wo to that Man by whom the Offence cometh.

14. And if thy Hand offend thee, cut it off; it is better for thee to enter into Life maimed, than having two Hands, to go into Hell, into the Fire that never shall be quenched:

15. Where their Worm dieth not, and the Fire is not quenched.

16. And

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,
18. 1.	9. 34.	9. 46.	
	35.		
2.	36.	47.	
3.			
4.			
5.	37.	48.	
	38.	49.	
	39.	50.	
	40.		
	41.		
6.	42.	17. 2.	
7.		1.	
8.	43.		
	44.		

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,
	9. 45.		
	46.		
18. 9.	47.		
	48.		
	49.		
	50.	14. 34.	
		35.	
10.			
11.			
12.			
13.			
14.			
	17. 3.		
15.			
16.			

16. And if thy Foot offend thee, cut it off; it is better for thee to enter halt into Life, than having two Feet, to be cast into Hell, into the Fire that never shall be quenched;

17. Where their Worm dieth not, and the Fire is not quenched.

18. And if thine Eye offend thee, pluck it out; it is better for thee to enter into the Kingdom of God with one Eye, than having two Eyes, to be cast into Hell Fire;

19. Where their Worm dieth not, and the Fire is not quenched.

20. For every one shall be salted with Fire, and every Sacrifice shall be salted with Salt. Levit. ii. 13.

21. Salt is good; but if the Salt have lost his Savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?

22. It is neither fit for the Land, nor yet for the Dunghill; but Men cast it out. He that hath Ears to hear, let him hear.

23. Have Salt in yourselves, and have Peace one with another.

24. Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, that in Heaven their Angels do always behold the Face of my Father which is in Heaven.

25. For the Son of Man is come to save that which was lost.

26. How think ye? If a Man have an hundred Sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety nine, and goeth into the Mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray.

27. And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth more of that Sheep, than of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

28. Even so it is not the Will of your Father which is in Heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

29. Take heed to yourselves; if thy Brother trespass against thee, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him.

30. Moreover, if thy Brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his Fault between thee and him alone: If he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy Brother.

31. But if he will not hear thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in the Mouth of two or three Witnesses every Word may be established.

32. And

	<i>Matth.</i>	<i>Mark,</i>	<i>Luke,</i>	<i>John,</i>
32. And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell it unto the Church; but if he neglect to hear the Church, let him be unto thee as an Heathen Man and a Publican.	18. 17.			
33. Verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall bind on Earth, shall be bound in Heaven; and whatsoever ye shall loose on Earth, shall be loosed in Heaven.	18.			
34. Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on Earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in Heaven.	19.			
35. For where two or three are gathered together in my Name, there am I in the midst of them.	20.			
36. Then came <i>Peter</i> to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my Brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times?	21.			
37. Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times; but, until seventy times seven.	22.			
38. And if he trespass against thee seven times in a Day, and seven times in a Day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.		17. 4.		
39. Therefore is the Kingdom of Heaven likened unto a certain King which would take Account of his Servants.	23.			
40. And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him which ought him Ten thousand Talents.	24.			
41. But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his Lord commanded him to be sold, and his Wife and Children, and all that he had, and Payment to be made.	25.			
42. The Servant therefore fell down and worshipped him, saying, Lord, have Patience with me, and I will pay thee all.	26.			
43. Then the Lord of that Servant was moved with Compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the Debt.	27.			
44. But the same Servant went out, and found one of his Fellow-Servants which ought him an hundred Pence, and he laid Hands on him, and took him by the Throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.	28.			
45. And his Fellow-Servant fell down at his Feet, and besought him, saying, Have Patience with me, and I will pay thee all.	29.			
Z 46. And				

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,
18. 30.			
31.			
32.			
33.			
34.			
35.			
	17.	5.	
		6.	
		7.	
		8.	
		9.	
		10.	

46. And he would not, but went and cast him into Prison, till he should pay the Debt.

47. So when his Fellow-Servants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their Lord all that was done.

48. Then his Lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked Servant, I forgave thee all that Debt, because thou desiredst me :

49. Shouldst not thou also have had Compassion on thy Fellow-Servant, even as I had Pity on thee ?

50. And his Lord was wroth, and delivered him to the Tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him.

51. So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your Hearts forgive not every one his Brother their Trespases.

52. And the Apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our Faith.

53. And the Lord said, If ye had Faith as a Grain of Mustard-Seed, ye might say unto this Sycamine-Tree, Be thou plucked up by the Root, and be thou planted in the Sea, and it should obey you.

54. But which of you having a Servant plowing, or feeding Cattle, will say unto him by and by, when he is come from the Field, Go and sit down to Meat ?

55. And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thyself, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken ; and afterward thou shalt eat and drink ?

56. Doth he thank that Servant because he did the things that were commanded him ? I trow not.

57. So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all these things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable Servants ; we have done that which was our Duty to do.

CHAP. XXI.

2. Christ reproveth the Ambition and Boldness of his Kinsmen. 10. Divers would follow him, but upon Conditions. 16. He sendeth out at once Seventy Disciples to preach and to work Miracles. 32. Teacheth in the Temple. 58. Divers

vers Opinions of him among the People. 63. The Pharisees are angry that their Officers took him not, and chide with Nicodemus for taking his Part.

1. **N**OW the Jews Feast of Tabernacles was at hand.

2. His Brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judea, that thy Disciples also may see the Works that thou doest.

3. For there is no Man that doth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly: If thou do these things, shew thyself to the World.

4. For neither did his Brethren believe in him.

5. Then Jesus said unto them, My Time is not yet come, but your Time is always ready.

6. The World cannot hate you; but me it hateth, because I testify of it, that the Works thereof are evil.

7. Go ye up unto this Feast: I go not up yet unto this Feast, for my Time is not yet full come.

8. When he had said these Words unto them, he abode still in Galilee.

9. And when his Brethren were gone up, then went he also up unto the Feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

10. And it came to pass, that as they went in the Way, a certain Scribe came and said unto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

11. And Jesus saith unto him, The Foxes have Holes, and the Birds of the Air have Nests; but the Son of Man hath not where to lay his Head.

12. And he said to another of his Disciples, Follow me: But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my Father.

13. Jesus said unto him, Let the Dead bury their Dead; but go thou and preach the Kingdom of God.

14. And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee; but let me first go and bid them farewell which are at home at my House.

15. And Jesus said unto him, No Man having put his Hand to the Plough, and looking back, is fit for the Kingdom of God.

16. After

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,
			7. 2.
			3.
			4.
			5.
			6.
			7.
			8.
			9.
			10.
8. 19.		9. 57.	
20.		58.	
21.		59.	
22.		60.	
		61.	
		62.	

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,	
		10. 1.		16. After these things, the Lord appointed other Seventy also, and sent them two and two before his Face into every City, and Place, whither he himself would come.
		2.		17. Therefore said he unto them, The Harvest truly is great, but the Labourers are few; pray ye therefore the Lord of the Harvest, that he would send forth Labourers into his Harvest.
		3.		18. Go your ways; behold, I send you forth as Lambs among Wolves.
		4.		19. Carry neither Purse, nor Scrip, nor Shoes; and salute no Man by the way.
		5.		20. And into whatsoever House ye enter, first say, Peace be to this House.
		6.		21. And if the Son of Peace be there, your Peace shall rest upon it; if not, it shall return to you again.
		7.		22. And in the same House remain, eating and drinking such things as they give; for the Labourer is worthy of his Hire. Go not from House to House.
		8.		23. And into whatsoever City ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you.
		9.		24. And heal the Sick that are therein, and say unto them, The Kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.
		10.		25. But into whatsoever City ye enter, and they receive you not, go your ways out into the Streets of the same, and say,
		11.		26. Even the very Dust of your City which cleaveth unto us, we do wipe off against you; notwithstanding, be ye sure of this, that the Kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.
		12.		27. But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable in that Day for Sodom, than for that City.
		16.		28. He that heareth you, heareth me; and he that despiseth you, despiseth me; and he that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent me.
		7. 11.		29. Then the Jews sought him at the Feast, and said, Where is he?
		12.		30. And there was much Murmuring among the People concerning him; for some said, He is a good Man; others said, Nay; but he deceiveth the People.
		13.		31. Howbeit, no Man spake openly of him, for fear of the Jews.
		14.		32. Now about the midst of the Feast, Jesus went into the Temple, and taught.
				33. And

33. And the *Jews* marvelled, saying, How knoweth this Man Letters, having never learned?

34. Jesus answered them, My Doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

35. If any Man will do his Will, he shall know of the Doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of myself.

36. He that speaketh of himself, seeketh his own Glory; but he that seeketh his Glory that sent him, the same is true, and no Unrighteousness is in him.

37. Did not *Moses* give you the Law, and yet none of you keepeth the Law? Why go ye about to kill me?

38. The People answered and said, Thou hast a Devil: Who goeth about to kill thee?

39. Jesus answered and said unto them, I have done one Work, and ye all marvel.

40. *Moses* therefore gave unto you Circumcision, (not because it is of *Moses*, but of the Fathers) and ye on the Sabbath-Day circumcise a Man.

41. If a Man on the Sabbath-Day receive Circumcision, that the Law of *Moses* should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because I have made a Man every whit whole on the Sabbath-Day?

42. Judge not according to the Appearance, but judge righteous Judgment.

43. Then said some of them of *Jerusalem*, Is not this he whom they seek to kill?

44. But lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him: Do the Rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?

45. Howbeit we know this Man whence he is; but when Christ cometh, no Man knoweth whence he is.

46. Then cried Jesus in the Temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am; and I am not come of myself, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.

47. But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

48. Then they sought to take him; but no Man laid Hands on him, because his Hour was not yet come.

49. And many of the People believed on him, and said, When Christ cometh, will he do more Miracles than these which this Man hath done?

A a

50. The

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,
			7. 15.
			16.
			17.
			18.
			19.
			20.
			21.
			22.
			23.
			24.
			25.
			26.
			27.
			28.
			29.
			30.
			31.

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,	
			7. 32.	50. The <i>Pharisees</i> heard that the People murmured such things concerning him; and the <i>Pharisees</i> and chief Priests sent Officers to take him.
			33.	51. Then said Jesus unto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and then I go unto him that sent me.
			34.	52. Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me; and where I am, thither ye cannot come.
			35.	53. Then said the <i>Jews</i> among themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall not find him? will he go unto the dispersed among the <i>Gentiles</i> , and teach the <i>Gentiles</i> ?
			36.	54. What manner of Saying is this that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me; and where I am, thither ye cannot come?
			37.	55. In the last Day, that great Day of the Feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any Man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink. Levit. xxviii. 36.
			38.	56. He that believeth on me, as the Scripture hath said, out of his Belly shall flow Rivers of living Water.
			39.	57. (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him, should receive; for the holy Spirit was not yet given, because that Jesus was not yet glorified) Isa. xli. 3. Joel ii. 28.
			40.	58. Many of the People therefore, when they heard this Saying, said, Of a Truth this is the Prophet.
			41.	59. Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of <i>Galilee</i> ? Levit. xx. 10.
			42.	60. Hath not the Scripture said, That Christ cometh of the Seed of <i>David</i> , and out of the Town of <i>Bethlehem</i> , where <i>David</i> was? Mic. v.
			43.	61. So there was a Division among the People because of him.
			44.	62. And some of them would have taken him; but no Man laid Hands on him.
			45.	63. Then came the Officers to the chief Priests and <i>Pharisees</i> ; and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him?
			46.	64. The Officers answered, Never Man spake like this Man.
			47.	65. Then answered them the <i>Pharisees</i> , Are ye also deceived?
			48.	66. Have any of the Rulers, or of the <i>Pharisees</i> believed on him?
			49.	67. But this People who knoweth not the Law are cursed.

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,
--------	-------	-------	-------

7. 50.

51.

52.

53-

CHAP. XXII.

8. I.

3.

4.

5.

6.

7.

8.

9.

10.

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,	Woman, where are those thine Accusers? Hath no Man condemned thee?
			8. 11.	11. She said, No Man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee; go, and sin no more.
			12.	12. Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the Light of the World; he that followeth me, shall not walk in Darkness, but shall have the Light of Life.
			13.	13. The <i>Pharisees</i> therefore said unto him, Thou bearest Record of thyself; thy Record is not true.
			14.	14. Jesus answered and said unto them, Though I bear Record of myself, yet my Record is true; for I know whence I came, and whither I go; but ye cannot tell whence I came, and whither I go.
			15.	15. Ye judge after the Flesh, I judge no Man.
			16.	16. And yet if I judge, my Judgment is true; for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.
			17.	17. It is also written in your Law, that the Testimony of two Men is true. Dent. xvii. 6
			18.	18. I am one that bear Witness of myself, and the Father that sent me beareth Witness of me.
			19.	19. Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father; if ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also.
			20.	20. These Words spake Jesus in the Treasury as he taught in the Temple; and no Man laid Hands on him, for his Hour was not yet come.
			21.	21. Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your Sins; whither I go, ye cannot come.
			22.	22. Then said the <i>Jews</i> , Will he kill himself? because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come.
			23.	23. And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath, I am from above; ye are of this World, I am not of this World.
			24.	24. I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your Sins; for if ye believe not that I am he, ye shall die in your Sins.
			25.	25. Then said they unto him, Who art thou? And Jesus saith unto them, Even the same that I said unto you from the Beginning.
				26. I

26. I have many things to say, and to judge of you; but he that sent me, is true; and I speak to the World those things which I have heard of him.

27. They understood not that he spake to them of the Father.

28. Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lift up the Son of Man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I do nothing of myself; but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.

29. And he that sent me is with me; the Father hath not left me alone; for I do always those things that please him.

30. As he spake these Words, many believed on him

31. Then said Jesus to those *Jews* that believed on him, If ye continue in my Word, then are ye my Disciples indeed:

32. And ye shall know the Truth, and the Truth shall make you free.

33. They answered him, We be *Abraham's* Seed, and were never in Bondage to any Man; how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?

34. Jesus answered them, Verily verily I say unto you, Whosoever committeth Sin, is the Servant of Sin.

35. And the Servant abideth not in the House for ever; but the Son abideth ever.

36. If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

37. I know that ye are *Abraham's* Seed; but ye seek to kill me, because my Word hath no Place in you.

38. I speak that which I have seen with my Father; and ye do that which ye have seen with your Father.

39. They answered and said unto him, *Abraham* is our Father. Jesus saith unto them, If ye were *Abraham's* Children, ye would do the Works of *Abraham*.

40. But now ye seek to kill me, a Man that hath told you the Truth, which I have heard of God; this did not *Abraham*.

41. Ye do the Deeds of your Father. Then said they to him, We be not born of Fornication; we have one Father, even God.

42. Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me; for I proceeded

B b forth,

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,
			8. 26.
			27.
			28.
			29.
			30.
			31.
			32.
			33.
			34.
			35.
			36.
			37.
			38.
			39.
			40.
			41.
			42.

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,	
				forth, and came from God ; neither came I of myself, but he sent me.
			8. 43.	43. Why do ye not understand my Speech ? Even because ye cannot bear my Word.
			44.	44. Ye are of your Father the Devil, and the Lusts of your Father ye will do ; he was a Murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the Truth, because there is no Truth in him. When he speaketh a Lye, he speaketh of his own ; for he is a Lyar, and the Father of it.
			45.	45. And because I tell you the Truth, ye believe me not.
			46.	46. Which of you convinceth me of Sin ? And if I say the Truth, why do ye not believe me ?
			47.	47. He that is of God, heareth God's Words ; ye therefore hear them not, because ye are not of God.
			48.	48. Then answered the <i>Jews</i> , and said unto him, Say we not well, that thou art a <i>Samaritan</i> , and hast a Devil ?
			49.	49. Jesus answered, I have not a Devil ; but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me.
			50.	50. And I seek not mine own Glory ; there is one that seeketh and judgeth.
			51.	51. Verily verily I say unto you, If a Man keep my Saying, he shall never see Death.
			52.	52. Then said the <i>Jews</i> unto him, Now we know that thou hast a Devil. <i>Abraham</i> is dead, and the Prophets ; and thou sayst, If a Man keep my Sayings, he shall never taste of Death.
			53.	53. Art thou greater than our Father <i>Abraham</i> , which is dead ? and the Prophets are dead : Whom makest thou thyself ?
			54.	54. Jesus answered, If I honour myself, my Honour is nothing ; it is my Father that honoureth me, of whom ye say, that he is your God :
			55.	55. Yet ye have not known him ; but I know him ; and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a Lyar like unto you ; but I know him, and keep his Saying.
			56.	56. Your Father <i>Abraham</i> rejoiced to see my Day ; and he saw it, and was glad.
			57.	57. Then said the <i>Jews</i> unto him, Thou art not yet fifty Years old, and hast thou seen <i>Abraham</i> ?
			58.	58. Jesus said unto them, Verily verily I say unto you, before <i>Abraham</i> was, I am.
				59. Then

1 John
iii. 8.1 John
iv. 6.

Ex. iii. 14.

59. Then took they up Stones to cast at him; but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the Temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

CHAP. XXIII.

1. *The Man that was born blind restored to Sight.*
 13. *He is brought to the Pharisees.* 16. *They are offended at it;* 24. *and excommunicate him:*
 25. *But he is received of Jesus, and confesseth him.* 42. *Christ is the Door and the good Shepherd.* 60. *Divers Opinions of him.* 63. *The Seventy return, and report what they have done: He admonisheth them to be humble.* 67. *Thanketh his Father for his Grace.* 69. *Teacheth the Lawyer how to attain eternal Life;* 81. *and who is our Neighbour.*

1. **A**ND as Jesus passed by, he saw a Man which was blind from his Birth.

2. And his Disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sin, this Man or his Parents, that he is born blind?

3. Jesus answered, Neither hath this Man sinned, nor his Parents, but that the Works of God should be made manifest in him.

4. I must work the Works of him that sent me, while it is Day; the Night cometh when no Man can work.

5. As long as I am in the World, I am the Light of the World.

6. When he had thus spoken, he spat on the Ground, and made Clay of the Spittle, and he anointed the Eyes of the blind Man with the Clay,

7. And said unto him, Go wash in the Pool of Siloam, (which is by Interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

8. The Neighbours therefore, and they which before had seen him, that he was blind, said, Is not this he that sat and begged?

9. Some said, This is he; others said, He is like him; but he said, I am he.

10. Therefore said they unto him, How were thine Eyes opened?

11. He answered and said, A Man that is called Jesus made Clay, and anointed mine Eyes,

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,
			8. 59.

9. 1.

2.

3.

4.

5.

6.

7.

8.

9.

10.

11.

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,	Eyes, and said unto me, Go to the Pool of Si- loam, and wash; and I went and washed, and received Sight.
22. 8			9. 12.	12. Then said they unto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.
			13.	13. They brought to the <i>Pharisees</i> him that aforetime was blind.
			14.	14. And it was the Sabbath-day when Je- sus made the Clay, and opened his Eyes.
			15.	15. Then again the <i>Pharisees</i> asked him, how he had received his Sight. He said unto them, He put Clay upon mine Eyes, and I washed and do see.
			16.	16. Therefore said some of the <i>Pharisees</i> , This Man is not of God, because he keepeth not the Sabbath-day. Others said, How can a Man that is a Sinner do such Miracles? And there was a Division amongst them.
			17.	17. They say unto the blind Man again, What sayst thou of him, that he hath opened thine Eyes? He said, He is a Prophet.
			18.	18. But the <i>Jews</i> did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind, and received his Sight, until they called the Parents of him that had received his Sight.
			19.	19. And they asked them, saying, Is this your Son, who ye say was born blind? How then doth he now see?
			20.	20. His Parents answered them and said, We know that this is our Son, and that he was born blind:
			21.	21. But by what Means he now seeth, we know not; or who hath opened his Eyes, we know not; he is of Age, ask him, he shall speak for himself.
			22.	22. These Words spake his Parents, because they feared the <i>Jews</i> ; for the <i>Jews</i> had agreed already, that if any Man did confess that he was Christ, he should be put out of the Sy- nagogue.
			23.	23. Therefore said his Parents, He is of Age, ask him.
			24.	24. Then again called they the Man that was blind, and said unto him, Give God the Praise; we know that this Man is a Sinner.
			25.	25. He answered and said, Whether he be a Sinner or no, I know not; one thing I know, that whereas I was blind, now I see.

26. Then

	Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,
26. Then said they to him again, What did he to thee? How opened he thine Eyes?				9. 26.
27. He answered them, I have told you already, and ye did not hear; wherefore would ye hear it again? Will ye also be his Disciples?				27.
28. Then they reviled him, and said, Thou art his Disciple; but we are <i>Moses's</i> Disciples.				28.
29. We know that God spake unto <i>Moses</i> ; as for this Fellow, we know not from whence he is.				29.
30. The Man answered and said unto them, Why, herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine Eyes.				30.
31. Now we know that God heareth not Sinners; but if any Man be a Worshipper of God, and doth his Will, him he heareth.				31. •
32. Since the World began, was it not heard that any Man opened the Eyes of one that was born blind.				32.
33. If this Man were not of God, he could do nothing.				33.
34. They answered and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in Sin, and dost thou teach us? And they cast him out.				34.
35. Jesus heard that they had cast him out; and when he had found him, he said unto him, Dost thou believe on the Son of God?				35.
36. He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might believe on him?				36.
37. And Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and it is he that talketh with thee.				37.
38. And he said, Lord, I believe. And he worshipped him.				38.
39. And Jesus said, For Judgment I am come into this World; that they which see not, might see; and that they which see, might be made blind.				39.
40. And some of the <i>Pharisees</i> which were with him, heard these Words, and said unto him, Are we blind also?				40.
41. Jesus said unto them, If ye were blind, ye should have no Sin; but now ye say; We see, therefore your Sin remaineth.				41.
42. Verily verily I say unto you, He that entreth not by the Door into the Sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a Thief and a Robber.				10. 1.

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,	
			10. 2.	43. But he that entreth in by the Door, is the Shepherd of the Sheep.
			3.	44. To him the Porter openeth; and the Sheep hear his Voice; and he calleth his own Sheep by Name, and leadeth them out.
			4.	45. And when he putteth forth his own Sheep, he goeth before them, and the Sheep follow him; for they know his Voice.
			5.	46. And a Stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him; for they know not the Voice of Strangers.
			6.	47. This Parable spake Jesus unto them; but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.
			7.	48. Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily verily I say unto you, I am the Door of the Sheep.
			8.	49. All that ever came before me are Thieves and Robbers; but the Sheep did not hear them.
			9.	50. I am the Door; by me if any Man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find Pasture.
			10.	51. The Thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy; I am come that they might have Life, and that they might have it more abundantly.
			11.	52. I am the good Shepherd; the good Shepherd giveth his Life for the Sheep.
			12.	53. But he that is an Hireling and not the Shepherd, whose own the Sheep are not, seeth the Wolf coming, and leaveth the Sheep, and fleeth; and the Wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the Sheep.
			13.	54. The Hireling fleeth, because he is an Hireling, and careth not for the Sheep.
			14.	55. I am the good Shepherd, and know my Sheep, and am known of mine.
			15.	56. As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father; and lay down my Life for the Sheep.
			16.	57. And other Sheep I have, which are not of this Fold; them also I must bring, and they shall hear my Voice; and there shall be one Fold, and one Shepherd. Iſa. xl. 11. Ezek. xxxiv. 23.
			17.	58. Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my Life, that I might take it again.
			18.	59. No Man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself; I have Power to lay it down, and

and I have Power to take it again. This Commandment have I received of my Father.

60. There was a Division therefore again among the *Jews* for these Sayings.

61. And many of them said, He hath a Devil, and is mad; why hear ye him?

62. Others said, These are not the Words of him that hath a Devil: Can a Devil open the Eyes of the Blind?

63. And the Seventy returned again with Joy, saying, Lord, even the Devils are subject unto us through thy Name.

64. And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as Lightning, fall from Heaven.

65. Behold, I give unto you Power to tread on Serpents and Scorpions, and over all the Power of the Enemy; and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

66. Notwithstanding in this rejoice not, that the Spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice because your Names are written in Heaven.

67. In that Hour Jesus rejoiced in Spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of Heaven and Earth, that thou hast hid these things from the Wise and Prudent, and hast revealed them unto Babes; even so, Father, for so it seemed good in thy Sight.

68. All things are delivered to me of my Father; and no Man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Son, and he to whom the Son will reveal him.

69. And behold a certain Lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal Life?

70. He said unto him, What is written in the Law? How readest thou?

71. And he answering, said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy Heart, and with all thy Soul, and with all thy Strength, and with all thy Mind; and thy Neighbour as thyself.

72. And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right, this do, and thou shalt live.

73. But he willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my Neighbour?

74. And Jesus answering, said, A certain Man went down from *Jerusalem* to *Jericho*, and fell among Thieves, which stripped him of his Raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half-dead.

75. And

<i>Matth.</i>	<i>Mark,</i>	<i>Luke,</i>	<i>John,</i>
			10. 19.
			20.
			21.
		10. 17.	
		18.	
		19.	
		20.	
		21.	
11. 25.			
26.			
27.		22.	
		25.	
		26.	
		27.	
		28.	
		29.	
		30.	

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,
		10. 31.	
		32.	
		33.	
		34.	
		35.	
		36.	
		37.	
		38.	
		39.	
		40.	
		41.	

75. And by chance there came down a certain Priest that way; and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

76. And likewise a *Levite*, when he was at the Place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

77. But a certain *Samaritan*, as he journeyed, came where he was; and when he saw him, he had Compassion on him,

78. And went to him, and bound up his Wounds, pouring in Oil and Wine, and set him on his own Beast, and brought him to an Inn, and took care of him.

79. And on the Morrow when he departed, he took out Two Pence, and gave them to the Host, and said unto him, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee.

80. Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was Neighbour unto him that fell among the Thieves?

81. And he said, He that shewed Mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

CHAP. XXIV.

1. *Christ reprehendeth Martha, and commendeth Mary. 7. Reproveth the Pharisees, Scribes and Lawyers, for their outward Shew of Holiness. 24. Warneth the People to beware of Covetousness, 27. by the Parable of the rich Man that would enlarge his Barns. 35. He proveth by his Works, that he is Christ the Son of God. 50. Escapeth the Jews, and goeth beyond Jordan; 62. and reproveth Herod and Jerusalem.*

1. **N**OW it came to pass, as they went, that he entred into a certain Village; and a certain Woman, named *Martha*, received him into her House.

2. And she had a Sister called *Mary*, which also sat at Jesus Feet, and heard his Word.

3. But *Martha* was cumbred about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my Sister hath left me to serve alone? Bid her therefore that she help me.

4. And Jesus answered and said unto her, *Martha, Martha*, thou art careful, and troubled about many things.

5. But

5. But one thing is needful, and *Mary* hath chosen that good Part, which shall not be taken away from her.

6. And as he spake, a certain *Pharisee* befought him to dine with him; and he went in, and sat down to Meat.

7. And when the *Pharisee* saw it, he marvelled that he had not first washed before Dinner.

8. And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye *Pharisees* make clean the Out-side of the Cup and the Platter; but your inward Part is full of Ravening and Wickedness.

9. Ye Fools, did not he which made that which is without, make that which is within also?

10. But rather give Alms of such things as you have; and behold, all things are clean unto you.

11. But wo unto you *Pharisees*; for ye tythe Mint and Rue and all manner of Herbs, and pass over Judgment and the Love of God; these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

12. Wo unto you *Pharisees*; for ye love the uppermost Seats in the Synagogues, and Greetings in the Markets.

13. Wo unto you, Scribes and *Pharisees*, Hypocrites; for ye are as Graves which appear not, and the Men that walk over them, are not aware of them.

14. Then answered one of the Lawyers, and said unto him, Master, thus saying, thou reproachest us also.

15. And he said, Wo unto you also ye Lawyers; for ye lade Men with Burdens grievous to be borne, and ye yourselves touch not the Burdens with one of your Fingers.

16. Wo unto you; for ye build the Sepulchres of the Prophets, and your Fathers killed them.

17. Truly ye bear Witnesses that ye allow the Deeds of your Fathers; for they indeed killed them, and ye build their Sepulchres.

18. Therefore also said the Wisdom of God, I will send them Prophets and Apostles, and some of them they shall slay and persecute:

19. That the Blood of all the Prophets, which was shed from the Foundation of the World, may be required of this Generation.

D d

20. From

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,
		10. 42.	
		11. 37.	
		38.	
		39.	
		40.	
		41.	
23. 23.		42.	
		43.	
		44.	
		45.	
		46.	
		47.	
		48.	
		49.	
		50.	

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,	
		11. 51.		20. From the Blood of <i>Abel</i> unto the Blood of <i>Zacharias</i> , which perished between the Altar and the Temple; verily I say unto you, it shall be required of this Generation.
		52.		21. Wo unto you Lawyers; for ye have taken away the Key of Knowledge; ye entred not in yourselves, and them that were entring in, ye hindred.
		53.		22. And as he said these things unto them, the Scribes and the <i>Pharisees</i> began to urge him vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things:
		54.		23. Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his Mouth, that they might accuse him.
		12. 13.		24. And one of the Company said unto him, Master, speak to my Brother, that he divide the Inheritance with me.
		14.		25. And he said unto him, Man, who made me a Judge or a Divider over you?
		15.		26. And he said unto them, Take heed and beware of Covetousness; for a Man's Life consisteth not in the Abundance of the Things which he possesseth.
		16.		27. And he spake a Parable unto them, saying, The Ground of a certain rich Man brought forth prentifully.
		17.		28. And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no Room where to bestow my Fruits?
		18.		29. And he said, Thus will I do; I will pull down my Barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow all my Fruits and my Goods.
		19.		30. And I will say to my Soul, Soul, thou hast much Goods laid up for many Years; take thine Ease, eat, drink and be merry.
		20.		31. But God said unto him, Thou Fool, this Night thy Soul shall be required of thee; then whose shall those Things be, which thou hast provided?
		21.		32. So is he that layeth up Treasure for himself, and is not rich towards God.
		10. 22.		33. And it was at <i>Jerusalem</i> the Feast of the Dedication, and it was Winter.
		23.		34. And Jesus walked in the Temple in <i>Solomon's</i> Porch.
		24.		35. Then came the <i>Jews</i> round about him, and said unto him, How long dost thou make us to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly.
				36. Jesus

Gen. iv. 1.
Zech. i. 1.7. lxxxi
6.1 Mark.
iv. 59.

	Marth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,
36. Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believed not; the Works that I do in my Father's Name, they bear Witness of me.				10. 25.
37. But ye believe not; because ye are not of my Sheep, as I said unto you.				26.
38. My Sheep hear my Voice, and I know them, and they follow me.				27.
39. And I give unto them eternal Life, and they shall never perish, neither shall any Man pluck them out of my Hand.				28.
40. My Father which gave them me, is greater than all; and none is able to pluck them out of my Father's Hand.				29.
41. I and my Father are one.				30.
42. Then the <i>Jews</i> took up Stones again to stone him.				31.
43. Jesus answered them, Many good Works have I shewed you from my Father; for which of those Works do ye stone me?				32.
44. The <i>Jews</i> answered him, saying, For a good Work we stone thee not; but for Blasphemy, and because that thou being a Man, makest thyself God.				33.
45. Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your Law, I said, Ye are Gods?				34.
46. If he called them Gods, unto whom the Word of God came, and the Scripture cannot be broken:				35.
47. Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the World, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Son of God?				36.
48. If I do not the Works of my Father, believe me not.				37.
49. But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the Works; that ye may know and believe that the Father is in me, and I in him.				38.
50. Therefore they sought again to take him; but he escaped out of their Hand,				39.
51. And went away again beyond <i>Jordan</i> , into the Place where <i>John</i> at first baptized; and there he abode.				40.
52. And many resorted unto him, and said, <i>John</i> did no Miracle; but all things that <i>John</i> spake of this Man were true.				41.
53. And many believed on him there.				42.
54. Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them,			13. 23.	
55. Strive to enter in at the strait Gate; for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.			24.	
56. When				

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,	
25. 01		13. 25.		56. When once the Master of the House is risen up, and hath shut to the Door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the Door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he shall answer and say unto you, I know you not whence you are.
		26.		57. Then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy Presence, and thou hast taught in our Streets.
		27.		58. But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence you are; depart from me all ye Workers of Iniquity.
		28.		59. There shall be Weeping and Gnashing of Teeth, when ye shall see <i>Abraham</i> , and <i>Isaac</i> , and <i>Jacob</i> , and all the Prophets in the Kingdom of God, and you yourselves thrust out.
		29.		60. And they shall come from the East, and from the West, and from the North, and from the South, and shall sit down in the Kingdom of God.
		30.		61. And behold, there are last which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last.
		31.		62. The same day there came certain of the <i>Pharisees</i> , saying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence; for <i>Herod</i> will kill thee.
		32.		63. And he said unto them, Go ye and tell that Fox, Behold, I cast out Devils, and I do Cures to-day and to-morrow, and the third day I shall be perfected.
		33.		64. Nevertheless I must walk to-day and to-morrow, and the day following; for it cannot be that a Prophet perish out of <i>Jerusalem</i> .
23. 37.		34.		65. O <i>Jerusalem</i> , <i>Jerusalem</i> ! thou that killest the Prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee; how often would I have gathered thy Children together, as a Hen doth gather her Chicken under her Wings! and ye would not.
38.		35.		66. Behold, your House is left unto you desolate; for I say unto you, Ye shall not see me until the Time come when ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the Name of the Lord.
39.				

CHAP. XXV.

1. *Christ preacheth Repentance upon the Punishment of the Galileans and others.* 6. *The fruitless Fig-Tree may not stand.* 11. *Healeth the crooked Woman*

Woman. 18. Teacheth Meekness, and not to desire Revenge. 26. Healeth the Dropsy on the Sabbath; 31. teacheth Humility; 36. to feast the Poor. 40. Parable of the Great Supper, shewing that Worldly-minded Men shall be shut out of Heaven, and all such as slight and contemn the Word of God.

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,
		13.	1.
		2.	
		3.	
		4.	
		5.	
		6.	
		7.	
		8.	
		9.	
		10.	
		11.	
		12.	
		13.	
		14.	

1. **T**H E R E were present at that Season, some that told him of the *Galileans*, whose Blood *Pilate* had mingled with their Sacrifices.

2. And Jesus answering, said unto them, Suppose ye that these *Galileans* were Sinners above all the *Galileans*, because they suffered such things?

3. I tell you, Nay; but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

4. Or those eighteen, upon whom the Tower in *Siloam* fell, and slew them, think ye that they were Sinners above all Men that dwelt in *Jerusalem*?

5. I tell you, Nay; but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

6. He spake also this Parable; A certain Man had a Fig-Tree planted in his Vineyard, and he came and sought Fruit thereon, and found none.

7. Then said he unto the Dresser of his Vineyard, Behold, these three Years I come seeking Fruit on this Fig-Tree, and find none; cut it down, why cumbreth it the Ground?

8. And he answering, said unto him, Lord, let it alone this Year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it:

9. And if it bear Fruit, well; and if not, then after that thou shalt cut it down.

10. And he was teaching in one of the Synagogues on the Sabbath.

11. And behold, there was a Woman which had a Spirit of Infirmary eighteen Years, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up herself.

12. And when Jesus saw her, he called her to him, and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine Infirmary.

13. And he laid his Hands on her, and immediately she was made strait, and glorified God.

14. And the Ruler of the Synagogue answered

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,	
				swered with Indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the Sabbath-Day, and said unto the People, there are six Days in which Men ought to work; in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the Sabbath-Day.
		13. 15.		15. The Lord then answered him, and said, Thou Hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the Sabbath loose his Ox or his Ass from the Stall, and lead him away to watering?
		16.		16. And ought not this Woman, being a Daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo these eighteen Years, be loosed from this Bond on the Sabbath-Day?
		17.		17. And when he had said these things, all his Adversaries were ashamed; and all the People rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him.
		9. 51.		18. And it came to pass, when the time was come that he should be received up, he stedfastly set his Face to go to Jerusalem,
		52.		19. And sent Messengers before his Face, and they went, and entred into a Village of the Samaritans to make ready for him.
		53.		20. And they did not receive him, because his Face was as though he would go to Jerusalem.
		54.		21. And when his Disciples James and John saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command Fire to come down from Heaven, and consume them, even as Elias did?
		55.		22. But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner of Spirit ye are of.
		56.		23. For the Son of Man is not come to destroy Mens Lives, but to save them. And they went to another Village.
		13. 22.		24. And he went through the Cities and Villages teaching and journeying towards Jerusalem.
		14. 1.		25. And it came to pass, as he went into the House of one of the chief Pharisees to eat Bread on the Sabbath-Day, that they watched him.
		2.		26. And behold, there was a certain Man before him which had the Dropsy.
		3.		27. And Jesus answering, spake unto the Lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the Sabbath-Day?
		4.		28. And they held their Peace. And he took him, and healed him, and let him go:

29. And

	Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,
29. And answered them, saying, Which of you shall have an Ass or an Ox fallen into a Pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the Sabbath-Day?			14. 5.	
30. And they could not answer him again to these things.			6.	
31. And he put forth a Parable to those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief Rooms; saying unto them,			7.	
32. When thou art bidden of any Man to a Wedding, sit not down in the highest Room; lest a more honourable Man than thou be bidden of him;			8.	
33. And he that bade thee and him, come and say to thee, Give this Man Place, and thou begin with Shame to take the lowest Room.			9.	
34. But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest Room; that when he that bade thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher; then shalt thou have Worship in the Presence of them that sit at Meat with thee.			10.	
35. For whosoever exalteth himself, shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself, shall be exalted.			11.	
36. Then said he also to him that bade him, When thou makest a Dinner or a Supper, call not thy Friends, nor thy Brethren, nor thy Kinsmen, nor thy rich Neighbours; lest they also bid thee again, and a Recompence be made thee.			12.	
37. But when thou makest a Feast, call the Poor, the Maimed, the Lame, the Blind:			13.	
38. And thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: Thou shalt be recompensed at the Resurrection of the Just.			14.	
39. And when one of them that sat at Meat with him, heard these things, he said unto him, Blessed is he that shall eat Bread in the Kingdom of God.			15.	
40. Then said he unto him, A certain Man made a great Supper, and bade many:			16.	
41. And sent his Servant at Supper-time to say to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.			17.	
42. And they all with one Consent began to make Excuse: The first said unto him, I have bought a Piece of Ground, and I must needs go and see it; I pray thee have me excused.			18.	
43. And				

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,	
		14. 19.		43. And another said, I have bought five Yoke of Oxen, and I go to prove them; I pray thee have me excused.
		20.		44. And another said, I have married a Wife, and therefore I cannot come.
		21.		45. So that Servant came, and shewed his Lord these things. Then the Master of the House being angry, said to his Servant, Go out quickly into the Streets and Lanes of the City, and bring in hither the Poor, and the Maimed, and the Halt, and the Blind.
		22.		46. And the Servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is Room.
		23.		47. And the Lord said unto the Servant, Go out into the High-ways and Hedges, and compell them to come in, that my House may be filled.
		24.		48. For I say unto you, that none of those Men which were bidden, shall taste of my Supper.

CHAP. XXVI.

4. *The Parable of the Lost Sheep.* 8. *Of the Piece of Silver;* 11. *of the Prodigal Son.* 32. *of the unjust Steward.* 45. *Reproveth the Hypocrisy of the covetous Pharisees.* 48. *The rich Glutton, and Lazarus the Beggar.*

15 1.

1. **T**HEN drew near unto him all the Publicans and Sinners for to hear him.

2.

2. And the *Pharisees* and Scribes murmured, saying, This Man receiveth Sinners, and eateth with them.

3.

3. And he spake this Parable unto them, saying,

4.

4. What Man of you having an hundred Sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the Wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it?

5.

5. And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his Shoulders, rejoycing.

6.

6. And when he cometh home, he calleth together his Friends and Neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoice with me, for I have found my Sheep which was lost.

7.

7. I say unto you, that likewise Joy shall be in

in Heaven over one Sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just Persons, which need no Repentance.

8. Either what Woman having ten Pieces of Silver, if she lose one Piece, doth not light a Candle, and sweep the House, and seek diligently till she find it?

9. And when she hath found it, she calleth her Friends and her Neighbours together, saying, Rejoice with me, for I have found the Piece which I had lost.

10. Likewise I say unto you, There is Joy in the Presence of the Angels of God over one Sinner that repenteth.

11. And he said, A certain Man had two Sons:

12. And the Younger of them said to his Father, Father, give me the Portion of Goods that falleth to me. And he divided unto them his Living.

13. And not many Days after, the younger Son gathered all together, and took his Journey into a far Country, and there wasted his Substance with riotous Living.

14. And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty Famine in that Land; and he began to be in Want.

15. And he went and joined himself to a Citizen of that Country; and he sent him into his Fields to feed Swine.

16. And he would fain have filled his Belly with the Husks that the Swine did eat; and no Man gave unto him.

17. And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired Servants of my Father's have Bread enough and to spare, and I perish with Hunger?

18. I will arise, and go to my Father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against Heaven, and before thee,

19. And am no more worthy to be called thy Son; make me as one of thy hired Servants.

20. And he arose, and came to his Father. But when he was yet a great way off, his Father saw him, and had Compassion, and ran, and fell on his Neck, and kissed him.

21. And the Son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against Heaven, and in thy Sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy Son.

F f

22. But

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,
		15, 8.	
		9.	
		10.	
		11.	
		12.	
		13.	
		14.	
		15.	
		16.	
		17.	
		18.	
		19.	
		20.	
		21.	

Matth. Mark, Luke, John,

15. 22.

22. But the Father said to his Servants, Bring forth the best Robe, and put it on him, and put a Ring on his Hand, and Shooes on his Feet :

23.

23. And bring hither the fatted Calf, and kill it; and let us eat and be merry.

24.

24. For this my Son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25.

25. Now his elder Son was in the Field; and as he came and drew nigh to the House, he heard Mufick and Dancing.

26.

26. And he called one of the Servants, and asked what these things meant.

27.

27. And he said unto him, Thy Brother is come; and thy Father hath killed the fatted Calf, because he hath received him safe and found.

28.

28. And he was angry, and would not go in; therefore came his Father out, and intreated him.

29.

29. And he answering, said to his Father, Lo, these many Years do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy Commandment, and yet thou never gavest me a Kid, that I might make merry with my Friends :

30.

30. But as soon as this thy Son was come, which hath devoured thy Living with Harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted Calf.

31.

31. And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine.

32.

32. It was meet that we should make merry and be glad; for this thy Brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.

16. 1.

33. And he said also unto his Disciples, There was a certain rich Man which had a Steward; and the same was accused unto him that he had wasted his Goods.

2.

34. And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? Give an Account of thy Stewardship; for thou mayst be no longer Steward.

3.

35. Then the Steward said within himself, What shall I do? for my Lord taketh away from me the Stewardship; I cannot dig; to beg, I am ashamed.

4.

36. I am resolved what to do, that when I am put out of the Stewardship, they may receive me into their Houses.

37. So

	Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,
37. So he called every one of his Lord's Debtors unto him, and said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my Lord?			16. 5.	
38. And he said, An hundred Measures of Oil. And he said unto him, Take thy Bill, and set down quickly, and write fifty.			6.	
39. Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, An hundred Measures of Wheat. And he said unto him, Take thy Bill, and write fourscore.			7.	
40. And the Lord commended the unjust Steward, because he had done wisely; for the Children of this World are in their Generation wiser than the Children of Light.			8.	
41. And I say unto you, Make to yourselves Friends of the Mammon of Unrighteousness; that when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting Habitations.			9.	
42. He that is faithful in that which is least, is faithful also in much; and he that is unjust in the least, is unjust also in much.			10.	
43. If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous Mammon, who will committ to your Trust the true Riches?			11.	
44. And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another Man's, who shall give you that which is your own?			12.	
45. And the Pharisees also who were covetous, heard all these things; and they derided him.			14.	
46. And he said unto them, Ye are they which justify yourselves before Men; but God knoweth your Hearts; for that which is highly esteemed amongst Men, is Abomination in the Sight of God.			15.	
47. No Servant can serve two Masters; for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and Mammon.			13.	
48. There was a certain rich Man which was cloathed in Purple and fine Linnen, and fared sumptuously every day.			19.	
49. And there was a certain Beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his Gate, full of Sores,			20.	
50. And desiring to be fed with the Crums which fell from the rich Man's Table: Moreover, the Dogs came and licked his Sores.			21.	
51. And it came to pass that the Beggar died, and was carried by the Angels into			22.	
<i>Abra-</i>				

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,	
				Abraham's Bosom; the rich Man also died, and was buried.
		16. 23.		52. And in Hell he lift up his Eyes, being in Torments, and seeth <i>Abraham</i> afar off, and <i>Lazarus</i> in his Bosom.
		24.		53. And he cried, and said, Father <i>Abraham</i> , have Mercy on me, and send <i>Lazarus</i> , that he may dip the Tip of his Finger in Water, and cool my Tongue; for I am tormented in this Flame.
		25.		54. But <i>Abraham</i> said, Son, remember that thou in thy Life-time receivedst thy good things, and likewise <i>Lazarus</i> evil things; but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.
		26.		55. And besides all this, between us and you there is a great Gulf fixed; so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us that would come from thence.
		27.		56. Then he said, I pray thee therefore, Father, that thou wouldst send him to my Father's House:
		28.		57. For I have five Brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this Place of Torment.
		29.		58. <i>Abraham</i> saith unto him, They have <i>Moses</i> and the Prophets; let them hear them.
		30.		59. And he said, Nay, Father <i>Abraham</i> ; but if one went unto them from the Dead, they will repent.
		31.		60. And he said unto him, If they hear not <i>Moses</i> and the Prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the Dead.

CHAP. XXVII.

1. *Christ bealeth the Lepers.* 12. *Of the importunate Widow.* 21. *The Pharisee and the Publican.* 28. *Answereth the Pharisees concerning Divorcement;* 41. *receiveth little Children;* 45. *instructeth the young Ruler how to attain eternal Life;* 50. *and how to be perfect.* 52. *Telleth his Disciples how hard it is for a rich Man to enter into the Kingdom of God;* 57. *promiseth Reward to those that forsake any thing to follow him;* 62. *and by the Parable of the Labourers in the Vineyard, sheweth that God is Debter to no Man.*

1. And

	Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,
1. A ND it came to pass, as he went to <i>Jerusalem</i> , that he passed through the midst of <i>Samaria</i> and <i>Galilee</i> .			17. 11.	
2. And as he entred into a certain Village, there met him ten Men that were Lepers, which stood afar off:			12.	
3. And they lifted up their Voices, and said, Jesus, Master, have Mercy on us.			13.	
4. And when he saw them, he said unto them, Go shew yourselves unto the Priests. And it came to pass, that as they went, they were cleansed.			14.	
5. And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud Voice glorified God,			15.	
6. And fell down on his Face at his Feet, giving him Thanks; and he was a <i>Samaritan</i> .			16.	
7. And Jesus answering said, Were there not ten cleansed? But where are the nine?			17.	
8. There are not found that returned to give Glory to God, save this Stranger.			18.	
9. And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way; thy Faith hath made thee whole.			19.	
10. And when he was demanded of the <i>Pharisees</i> , when the Kingdom of God should come; he answered them and said, The Kingdom of God cometh not with Observation.			20.	
11. Neither shall they say, Lo here, or, lo there; for behold, the Kingdom of God is within you.			21.	
12. And he spake a Parable to them to this end, that Men ought always to pray, and not to faint;			18. 1.	
13. Saying, There was in a City a Judge, which feared not God, neither regarded Man.			2.	
14. And there was a Widow in that City, and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine Adversary.			3.	
15. And he would not for a while; but afterwards he said within himself, Tho' I fear not God, nor regard Man:			4.	
16. Yet because this Widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she weary me.			5.	
17. And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust Judge saith.			6.	
18. And shall not God avenge his own Elect, which cry Day and Night unto him, tho' he bear long with them?			7.	
G g 19. I tell				

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,	
		18. 8.		19. I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless, when the Son of Man cometh, shall he find Faith on the Earth?
		9.		20. And he spake this Parable unto certain which trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised others.
		10.		21. Two Men went up into the Temple to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a Publican.
		11.		22. The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not as other Men are, Extortioners, Unjust, Adulterers, or even as this Publican.
		12.		23. I fast twice in the Week, I give Tythes of all that I possess.
		13.		24. And the Publican standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his Eyes unto Heaven, but smote upon his Breast, saying, God be merciful to me a Sinner!
		14.		25. I tell you, this Man went down to his House justified rather than the other; for every one that exalteth himself, shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself, shall be exalted.
19. 1.	10. 1.			26. And it came to pass, that when Jesus had finished these Sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the Coasts of Judea, beyond Jordan:
2.				27. And great Multitudes followed him; and as he was wont, he taught them again, and he healed them there.
3.	2.			28. And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawful for a Man to put away his Wife for every Cause? tempting him.
7.	3.			29. And he answered and said unto them, What did Moses command you?
	4.			30. And they said, Moses suffered to write a Bill of Divorcement, and to put her away. Deut. xxiv. 1.
8.	5.			31. And Jesus answered and said unto them, For the Hardness of your Heart, he wrote you this Precept.
4.	6.			32. But God which made them at the Beginning, made them Male and Female; Gen. i. 17.
5.	7.			33. And said, For this Cause shall a Man leave Father and Mother, and shall cleave to his Wife, and they twain shall be one Flesh. Gen. ii. 24.
6.	9.			34. Wherefore they are no more twain, but one Flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let no Man put asunder.
	10.			35. And in the House his Disciples asked him again of the same Matter.
				36. And

36. And he saith unto them, Whosoever shall put away his Wife, except it be for Fornication, and shall marry another, committeth Adultery; and whoso marrieth her that is put away, doth committ Adultery.

37. And if a Woman shall put away her Husband, and be married to another, she committeth Adultery.

38. His Disciples say unto him, If the Case of the Man be so with his Wife, it is not good to marry.

39. And he said unto them, All Men cannot receive this Saying, save they to whom it is given.

40. For there are some Eunuchs, which were so born from their Mother's Womb; and there are some Eunuchs, which were made Eunuchs of Men; and there be Eunuchs, which have made themselves Eunuchs for the Kingdom of Heaven's sake. He that is able to receive it, let him receive it.

41. And they brought young Children to him, that he should put his Hands on them, and pray; and his Disciples rebuked those that brought them.

42. But when Jesus saw it, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little Children to come unto me, and forbid them not; for of such is the Kingdom of God.

43. Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the Kingdom of God as a little Child, he shall not enter therein.

44. And he took them up in his Arms, put his Hands upon them, and blessed them.

45. And when he was gone forth into the Way, a certain Ruler came running and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what good thing shall I do that I may inherit eternal Life?

46. And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? There is none good but one, that is God; but if thou wilt enter into Life, keep the Commandments.

47. He saith unto him, Which? Jesus said, Thou shalt do no Murder, Thou shalt not committ Adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false Witness, Defraud not.

48. Honour thy Father and thy Mother; and, Thou shalt love thy Neighbour as thyself.

49. The

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,
19. 9.	10. 11.		
	12.		
10.			
11.			
12.			
13.	13.	18. 15.	
14.	14.	16.	
	15.	17.	
15.	16.		
16.	17.	18.	
17.	18.	19.	
18.	19.	20.	
19.			

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,
19. 20.	10. 20.	18. 21.	
21.	21.		
		22.	
22.	22.	23.	
		24.	
23.	23.		
	24.		
24.	25.	25.	
25.	26.	26.	
26.	27.	27.	
27.	28.	28.	
28.	29.	29.	
29.	29.		
	30.	30.	
30.	31.		

49. The young Man saith unto him, Master, all these things have I kept from my Youth up; what lack I yet?

50. Then Jesus beholding him, loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest; if thou wilt be perfect, go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the Poor; and thou shalt have Treasure in Heaven; and come, take up the Cross, and follow me.

51. But when the young Man heard that Saying, he went away sorrowful; for he had great Possessions.

52. And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowful, he looked round about, and saith unto his Disciples, How hardly shall they that have Riches enter into the Kingdom of God!

53. And the Disciples were astonished at his Words; but Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in Riches, to enter into the Kingdom of God!

54. It is easier for a Camel to go through the Eye of a Needle, than for a rich Man to enter into the Kingdom of God.

55. And they were astonished out of Measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved?

56. And Jesus looking upon them, saith, With Men it is impossible, but not with God; for with God all things are possible.

57. Then answered Peter, and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee; what shall we have therefore?

58. And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me in the Regeneration, when the Son of Man shall sit in his Glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve Thrones, judging the twelve Tribes of Israel.

59. There is no Man that hath left House, or Brethren, or Sisters, or Father, or Mother, or Wife, or Children, or Lands, for my sake and the Gospel's,

60. But he shall receive an hundred-fold now in this time, Houses, and Brethren, and Sisters, and Mothers, and Children, and Lands, with Persecutions; and in the World to come eternal Life.

61. But many that are first, shall be last; and the last, first.

62. For

62. For the Kingdom of Heaven is like unto a Man that is an Householder, which went out early in the Morning to hire Labourers into his Vineyard.

63. And when he had agreed with the Labourers, for a Penny a Day, he sent them into his Vineyard.

64. And he went out about the third Hour, and saw others standing idle in the Marketplace,

65. And said unto them, Go ye also into the Vineyard, and whatsoever is right I will give you. And they went their way.

66. Again he went out about the sixth and ninth Hour, and did likewise.

67. And about the eleventh Hour he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the Day idle?

68. They say unto him, because no Man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the Vineyard, and whatsoever is right, that shall ye receive.

69. So when Even was come, the Lord of the Vineyard saith unto his Steward, Call the Labourers, and give them their Hire, beginning from the last unto the first.

70. And when they came that were hired about the eleventh Hour, they received every Man a Penny.

71. But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more, and they likewise received every Man a Penny.

72. And when they had received it, they murmured against the good Man of the House,

73. Saying, These last have wrought but one Hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have borne the Burden and Heat of the Day.

74. But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no Wrong; didst not thou agree with me for a Penny?

75. Take that thine is, and go thy way; I will give unto this last, even as unto thee.

76. Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? Is thine Eye evil, because I am good?

77. So the last shall be first, and the first last; for many be called, but few chosen.

Matth. 20. 1.

Mark,

Luke,

John,

2.

3.

4.

5.

6.

7.

8.

9.

10.

11.

12.

13.

14.

15.

16.

Matth. Mark, Luke, John,

CHAP. XXVIII.

1. Christ healeth Lazarus's Sickness, by going up to Jerusalem; 11. foretelleth his Passion; 15. by answering the Mother of Zebedee's Children, teacheth his Disciples Humility. 27. Of Zaccheus a Publican. 36. Parable of the Talents. 58. Restoreth Bartimeus and another blind Man to their Sight.

11. 1. 1. **N**OW a certain Man was sick, named Lazarus of Bethany, the Town of Mary and her Sister Martha.

2. 2. (It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with Ointment, and wiped his Feet with her Hair, whose Brother Lazarus was sick.)

3. 3. Therefore his Sisters sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest is sick.

4. 4. When Jesus heard that, he said, This Sickness is not unto Death, but for the Glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.

5. 5. Now Jesus loved Martha, and her Sister, and Lazarus.

6. 6. When he had heard therefore that he was sick, he abode two Days still in the same Place where he was.

7. 7. Then after that, saith he to his Disciples, Let us go into Judea again.

8. 8. His Disciples say unto him, Master, the Jews of late sought to stone thee; and goest thou thither again?

9. 9. Jesus answered, Are there not twelve Hours in the Day? If any Man walk in the Day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the Light of this World.

10. 10. But if a Man walk in the Night, he stumbleth, because there is no Light in him.

11. And they were in the Way going up to Jerusalem; and Jesus went before them, and they were amazed; and as they followed, they were afraid. And he took again the Twelve, and began to tell them what things should happen unto him,

12. Saying, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and the Son of Man shall be delivered unto the Chief Priests, and unto the Scribes, and they shall condemn him to Death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles:

13. And

10. 32.

20. 17.

18. 31.

18.

33.

32.

19.

	Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,
13. And they shall mock him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him, and the third Day he shall rise again.		10. 34.	18. 33.	
14. And they understood none of those things; and this Saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.			34.	
15. Then came to him the Mother of Zebedee's Children, with her Sons James and John, worshipping him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldst do for us whatsoever we shall desire.	20. 20.	35.		
16. And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you?	21.	36.	22. 24.	
17. They said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit one on thy Right Hand, and the other on thy Left Hand, in thy Glory.		37.		
18. But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask: Are ye able to drink of the Cup that I shall drink of? and to be baptized with the Baptism that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able.	22.	38.		
19. And he saith unto them, Ye shall drink indeed of my Cup, and be baptized with the Baptism that I am baptized with: But to sit on my Right Hand, and on my Left, is not mine to give, but it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared of my Father.	23.	40.		
20. And when the Ten heard it, they were moved with Indignation against the two Brethren.	24.	41.		
21. But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Ye know that the Princes of the Gentiles exercise Dominion over them, and they that are great exercise Authority upon them.	25.	42.	25.	
22. But it shall not be so among you; but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your Minister:	26.	43.	26.	
23. And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your Servant.	27.	44.		
24. Even as the Son of Man came not to be ministred unto, but to minister, and to give his Life a Ransom for many.	28.	45.		
25. For whether is greater, he that sitteth at Meat, or he that serveth? Is not he that sitteth at Meat? But I am among you as he that serveth.			27.	
26. And Jesus entred and passed through Jericho.			19. 1.	
27. And				

<i>Matth.</i>	<i>Mark,</i>	<i>Luke,</i>	<i>John,</i>	
		19. 2.		27. And behold, there was a Man named <i>Zaccheus</i> , which was the Chief among the Publicans, and he was rich.
		3.		28. And he sought to see Jesus who he was, and could not for the Press, because he was little of Stature.
		4.		29. And he ran before, and climbed up into a Sycamore-Tree to see him; for he was to pass that way.
		5.		30. And when Jesus came to the Place, he looked up and saw him, and said unto him, <i>Zaccheus</i> , make haste, and come down; for to-day I must abide at thy House.
		6.		31. And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully.
		7.		32. And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, That he was gone to be Guest with a Man that is a Sinner.
		8.		33. And <i>Zaccheus</i> stood and said unto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the Half of my Goods I give to the Poor; and if I have taken any thing from any Man by false Accusation, I restore him four-fold.
		9.		34. And Jesus said unto him, This Day is Salvation come to this House, forasmuch as he also is the Son of <i>Abraham</i> .
		10.		35. For the Son of Man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.
		11.		36. And as they heard these things, he added, and spake a Parable, because he was nigh to <i>Jerusalem</i> , and because they thought that the Kingdom of God should immediately appear.
25. 14.		12.		37. He said therefore, A certain Nobleman went into a far Country to receive for himself a Kingdom, and to return.
		13.		38. And he called his Servants, and delivered unto them his Goods:
15.				39. And unto one he gave five Talents, to another two, and to another one, to every Man according to his several Ability, and said unto them, Occupy till I come; and straightway took his Journey.
		14.		40. But his Citizens hated him, and sent a Message after him, saying, We will not have this Man to reign over us.
16.				41. Then he that had received the five Talents, went and traded with the same, and made them other five Talents.
17.				42. And likewise he that had received two, he also gained other two.

43. But

43. But he that had received one, went and digged in the Earth, and hid his Lord's Money.	Matth. 25. 18.	Mark,	Luke,	John,
44. And it came to pass, after a long time, that when he was returned, having received the Kingdom, then he commanded those Servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the Money, that he might know how much every Man had gained by Trading.	19.		19. 15.	
45. And so he that had received five Talents, came and brought other five Talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five Talents; behold, I have gained besides them five Talents more.	20.		16.	
46. His Lord said unto him, Well done, thou good and faithful Servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee Ruler over many things; have thou Authority over ten Cities; enter thou into the Joy of thy Lord.	21.		17.	
47. He also that had received two Talents, came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two Talents; behold, I have gained other two Talents besides them.	22.		18.	
48. His Lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful Servant, thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee Ruler over many things; be thou also over five Cities; enter thou into the Joy of thy Lord.	23.		19.	
49. Then he that had received the one Talent, came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard Man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strawed;	24.		20.	
50. And I was afraid, and went and hid thy Talent in the Earth; lo there thou hast that is thine.	25.		21.	
51. And he saith unto him, Out of thine own Mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked and slothful Servant. Thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strawed.	26.		22.	
52. Thou oughtest therefore to have put my Money to the Exchangers, and then at my coming I should have received mine own with Usury.	27.		23.	
53. And he saith unto them that stood by, Take therefore the Talent from him, and give it unto him which hath ten Talents.	28.		24.	
54. And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten.			25.	
55. For				

<i>Matth.</i>	<i>Mark,</i>	<i>Luke,</i>	<i>John,</i>
25. 29.		19. 26.	
30.			
		27.	
20. 29.	10. 46.	18. 35.	
30.			
		36.	
		37.	
20. 30.	47.	38.	
31.	48.	39.	
32.	49.	40.	
	50.		
		41.	
	51.		
33.			
		42.	
34.	52.	43.	

55. For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have Abundance; but from him that hath not, shall be taken away even that which he hath.

56. And cast ye the unprofitable Servant into utter Darknes; there shall be Weeping and Gnashing of Teeth.

57. But those mine Enemies which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

58. And as he went out of *Jericho* with his Disciples, and a great Number of People, blind *Bartimeus*, the Son of *Timeus*, (and another blind Man) sat by the Highway-side begging.

59. And hearing the Multitude pass by, he asked what it meant.

60. And they told him, that Jesus of *Nazareth* passeth by.

61. And when they heard that it was Jesus of *Nazareth*, they cried out, saying, Jesus, thou Son of *David*, have Mercy on us.

62. And they which went before rebuked them, because they should hold their Peace; but they cried so much the more, saying, Have Mercy on us, O Lord, thou Son of *David*.

63. And Jesus stood still, and commanded them to be called; and they call them, saying, Be of good Comfort, rise; he calleth you.

64. And *Bartimeus* casting away his Garment, rose, and they came to Jesus; and when they were come near, he asked them,

65. Saying, What will ye that I shall do unto you?

66. They say unto him, Lord, that our Eyes may be opened, that we may receive our Sight.

67. And Jesus said unto them, Receive your Sight; and he touched their Eyes, and immediately their Eyes received Sight; and he said, Go your way; your Faith hath made you whole.

68. And they followed him, glorifying God; and all the People, when they saw it, gave Praise unto God.

CHAP. XXIX.

1. Christ raiseth Lazarus four Days buried. 35. Many Jews believe. 37. The High Priests and Pharisees gather a Council against him. 39. Caiaphas prophesieth. Jesus hid himself. 48. Excuseth Mary anointing his Feet. 57. The People flock to see Lazarus, whom the High Priests consult to kill also. 61. Christ rideth into Jerusalem; 81. weepeth over the City; 83. and foretelleth its Destruction.

1. JESUS saith unto his Disciples, Our Friend Lazarus sleepeth; but I go that I may awake him out of Sleep.

2. Then said his Disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well.

3. Howbeit, Jesus spake of his Death; but they thought that he had spoken of taking of Rest in Sleep.

4. Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead.

5. And I am glad for your sakes, that I was not there, (to the intent ye may believe) nevertheless let us go unto him.

6. Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his Fellow-Disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.

7. Then when Jesus came, he found that he had lain four Days in the Grave already.

8. Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, about fifteen Furlongs off.

9. And many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their Brother.

10. Then Martha, as soon as she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him; but Mary sat still in the House.

11. Then said Martha unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my Brother had not died.

12. But I know, that even now whatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give it thee.

13. Jesus saith unto her, Thy Brother shall rise again.

14. Martha saith unto him, I know that he shall rise again in the Resurrection, at the last Day.

15. Jesus

Matth. Mark Luke John

11. 11.

12.

13.

14.

15.

16.

17.

18.

19.

20.

21.

22.

23.

24.

Matth.

Mark,

Luke,

John,

11. 25.

15. Jesus said unto her, I am the Resurrection, and the Life; he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live.

26.

16. And whosoever liveth and believeth in me, shall never die. Believest thou this?

27.

17. She saith unto him, Yea, Lord; I believe that thou art the Christ the Son of God, which should come into the World.

28.

18. And when she had so said, she went her way, and called *Mary* her Sister, secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee.

29.

19. As soon as she heard that, she arose quickly, and came unto him.

30.

20. Now Jesus was not yet come into the Town, but was in that Place where *Martha* met him.

31.

21. The *Jews* then which were with her in the House, and comforted her, when they saw *Mary* that she rose up hastily, and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the Grave, to weep there.

32.

22. Then when *Mary* was come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his Feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my Brother had not died.

33.

23. When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the *Jews* also weeping which came with her, he groaned in the Spirit, and was troubled,

34.

24. And said, Where have ye laid him? They say unto him, Lord, come and see.

35.

25. Jesus wept.

36.

26. Then said the *Jews*, Behold how he loved him.

37.

27. And some of them said, Could not this Man, which opened the Eyes of the Blind, have caused that even this Man should not have died?

38.

28. Jesus therefore again groaning in himself, cometh to the Grave. It was a Cave, and a Stone lay upon it.

39.

29. Jesus said, Take ye away the Stone. *Martha*, the Sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh; for he hath been dead four Days.

40.

30. Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that if thou wouldst believe, thou shouldst see the Glory of God?

41.

31. Then they took away the Stone from the Place where the Dead was laid. And Jesus lift

lift up his Eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me.

32. And I knew that thou hearest me always; but because of the People which stand by, I said it, that they may believe that thou hast sent me.

33. And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud Voice, *Lazarus*, come forth.

34. And he that was dead came forth, bound Hand and Foot, with Grave-Cloaths; and his Face was bound about with a Napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

35. Then many of the *Jews* which came to *Mary*, and had seen the things which Jesus did, believed on him.

36. But some of them went their ways to the *Pharisees*, and told them what things Jesus had done.

37. Then gathered the Chief Priests and the *Pharisees* a Council, and said, What do we? for this Man doth many Miracles.

38. If we let him thus alone, all Men will believe on him; and the *Romans* shall come and take away both our Place and Nation.

39. And one of them named *Caiaphas*, being the High-Priest that same Year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all,

40. Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one Man should die for the People, and that the whole Nation perish not.

41. And this spake he not of himself; but being High-Priest that Year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that Nation:

42. And not for that Nation only, but that also he should gather together in one, the Children of God that were scattered abroad.

43. Then from that Day forth, they took Counsel together for to put him to Death.

44. Now both the Chief Priests and the *Pharisees* had given a Commandment, that if any Man knew where he were, he should shew it, that they might take him.

45. Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the *Jews*; but went thence unto a Country near the Wilderness, into a City called *Ephraim*, and there continued with his Disciples.

46. And the *Jews* Passover was nigh at hand, and many went out of the Country up

K k

to

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,
			11. 42.
			43.
			44.
			45.
			46.
			47.
			48.
			49.
			50.
			51.
			52.
			53.
			57.
			54.
			55.

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,	
				to Jerusalem before the Passover, to purify themselves.
			11. 56.	47. Then sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the Temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the Feast?
			12. 1.	48. Then Jesus, six Days before the Passover, came to Bethany, where Lazarus was which had been dead, whom he raised from the Dead.
26. 6.	14. 3.		2.	49. And being there in the House of Simon the Leper, they made him a Supper, and Martha served; but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the Table with him.
7.			3.	50. And as he sat at Meat, Mary took an Alabafter-Box of Ointment, of Spikenard, very precious and costly, about a Pound; and she brake the Box, and anointed the Feet of Jesus, and wiped his Feet with her Hair, and poured it on his Head; and the House was filled with the Odour of the Ointment.
8.			4.	51. Then saith one of his Disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simon's Son, which should betray him,
	4.		5.	52. To what purpose is this Waste of the Ointment made? for it might have been sold for more than three hundred Pence, and have been given to the Poor; and they murmured against her.
9.	5.		6.	53. This he said, not that he cared for the Poor; but because he was a Thief, and had the Bag, and bare what was put therein.
10.	6.		7.	54. Then said Jesus, Let her alone, why trouble ye the Woman? she hath wrought a good Work on me; against the Day of my Burying hath she kept this.
11.	7.		8.	55. For you have the Poor with you always, and when you will, you may do them good; but me ye have not always. For in that she hath poured this Ointment on my Body, she hath done what she could; she is come afore-hand to anoint my Body to the Burying.
12.	8.			56. Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this Gospel shall be preached throughout the whole World, this also that she hath done shall be spoken of, for a Memorial of her.
13.	9.		9.	57. Much People of the Jews therefore knew that he was there; and they came, not for Jesus sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the Dead.
				58. But

58. But the Chief Priests consulted, that that they might put *Lazarus* also to Death;

59. Because that by reason of him many of the *Jews* went away, and believed on *Jesus*.

60. And he went before, ascending up to *Jerusalem*.

61. And it came to pass, when they drew nigh unto *Jerusalem*, to *Bethphage* and *Bethany*, at the Mount called the *Mount of Olives*, he sent two of his Disciples,

62. Saying, Go ye into the Village over against you; in the which at your entring ye shall find an Ass tied, and a Colt with her, whereon yet never Man sat; loose him, and bring him hither.

63. And if any Man ask you, Why do ye loose him? thus shall ye say unto him, Because the Lord hath need of him; and straightway he will send them.

64. All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, saying,

Zach. ix. 9.

65. Tell ye the Daughter of *Sion*, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an Ass, and a Colt the Fole of an Ass.

66. And they that were sent went their way, and found the Colt tied by the Door without, in a Place where two Ways met; and they loose him.

67. And as they were loosing the Colt, the Owners thereof that stood there said unto them, Why loose ye the Colt?

68. And they said, The Lord hath need of him. And they let them go; and the Disciples brought the Ass and the Colt, and they cast their Garments upon the Colt, and they set *Jesus* thereon.

69. And a very great Multitude spread their Garments in the Way; others cut down Branches from the Trees, and strowed them in the Way.

70. And when he was come nigh, even now at the Descent of the *Mount of Olives*, the whole Multitude of the Disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud Voice, for all the mighty Works they had seen,

71. Saying, Blessed be the King that cometh in the Name of the Lord; Peace in Heaven, and Glory in the Highest.

72. And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, *Hosanna*, blessed

<i>Matth.</i>	<i>Mark.</i>	<i>Luke.</i>	<i>John.</i>
			12. 10.
			11.
		19. 28.	
21. 1.	11. 1.	29.	
2.	2.	30.	
3.	3.	31.	
4.			15.
5.			
6.	4.	32.	
	5.	33.	
	6.	34.	
7.	7.	35.	14.
8.	8.	36.	
		37.	
		38.	
9.	9.		

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,	
	II. 10.			blessed is he that cometh in the Name of the Lord. 73. Blessed be the Kingdom of our Father <i>David</i>, that cometh in the Name of the Lord; <i>Hosanna</i> in the Highest.
			12. 12.	74. Much People that were come to the Feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to <i>Jerusalem</i>,
			13.	75. Took Branches of Palm-Trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, <i>Hosanna</i>, blessed is the King of <i>Israel</i> that cometh in the Name of the Lord.
			16.	76. These things understood not his Disciples at the first; but when Jesus was glorified, then remembered they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things unto him.
			17.	77. The People therefore that was with him when he called <i>Lazarus</i> out of his Grave, and raised him from the Dead, bare Record.
			18.	78. For this Cause the People also met him, for that they heard that he had done this Miracle.
		19. 39.		79. And some of the <i>Pharisees</i> from amongst the Multitude, said unto him, Master, rebuke thy Disciples.
		40.		80. And he answered and said unto them, I tell you, that if these should hold their Peace, the Stones would immediately cry out.
		41.		81. And when he was come near, he beheld the City, and wept over it.,
		42.		82. Saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy Day, the things which belong unto thy Peace! but now they are hid from thine Eyes.
		43.		83. For the Days shall come upon thee, that thine Enemies shall cast a Trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,
		44.		84. And shall lay thee even with the Ground, and thy Children within thee; and they shall not leave in thee one Stone upon another; because thou knewest not the Time of thy Visitation.
21. 10.				85. And when he was come unto <i>Jerusalem</i>, all the City was moved, saying, Who is this?
II.				86. And the Multitude said, This is Jesus the Prophet of <i>Nazareth</i> of <i>Galilee</i>.
			19.	87. The <i>Pharisees</i> therefore said among themselves, Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? Behold, the World is gone after him.

CHAP. XXX.

1. *Christ driveth the Buyers and Sellers out of the Temple; 12. curseth the Fig-Tree. 13. Greeks desire to see Jesus. 16. Foretelleth his Death. 39. The Jews are generally blind; 44. yet many Chief Rulers believe, but fear to confess him. 52. He defendeth the Lawfulness of his Actions by the Witness of John, who was a Man sent of God. 59. The Parable of the two Sons; 65. and of the Husbandmen, who slew such as were sent unto them.*

1. **A**ND they come to *Jerusalem*, and Jesus went into the Temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the Temple, and overthrew the Tables of the Money-Changers, and the Seats of them that sold Doves;

2. And would not suffer that any Man should carry any Vessel through the Temple.

3. And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written, My House shall be called of all Nations the House of Prayer? but ye have made it a Den of Thieves.

4. And the Blind and the Lame came to him in the Temple, and he healed them.

5. And when the Chief Priests and Scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the Children crying in the Temple, and saying, Hosanna to the Son of *David*; they were sore displeased,

6. And said unto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea; have ye never read, Out of the Mouths of Babes and Sucklings thou hast perfected Praise?

7. And he taught daily in the Temple. But the Chief Priests and the Scribes, and the Chief of the People sought to destroy him; for they feared him,

8. And could not find what they might do; because all the People was astonished at his Doctrine, and were very attentive to hear him.

9. And when Even was come, he left them, and went out of the City into *Bethany*, and he lodged there.

10. Now in the Morning, as he returned into the City, he hungred.

L 1

11. And

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,
21. 12.	11. 11.	19. 45.	
	15.		
	16.		
13.	17.	46.	
14.			
15.			
16.			
		47.	
	18.		
		48.	
17.	11.		
18.	12.		

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,	
21. 19.	11. 13.			11. And when he saw a Fig-Tree in the Way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but Leaves only; for the time of Figs was not yet.
	14.			12. And Jesus answered and said unto it, Let no Fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And his Disciples heard it, and presently the Fig-Tree withered away.
			12. 20.	13. And there were certain <i>Greeks</i> among them, that came up to worship at the Feast:
			21.	14. The same came therefore to <i>Philip</i> , which was of <i>Bethsaida</i> of <i>Galilee</i> , and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus.
			22.	15. <i>Philip</i> cometh and telleth <i>Andrew</i> ; and again, <i>Andrew</i> and <i>Philip</i> told Jesus.
			23.	16. And Jesus answered them, saying, The Hour is come that the Son of Man should be glorified.
			24.	17. Verily verily I say unto you, Except a Corn of Wheat fall into the Ground, and die, it abideth alone; but if it die, it bringeth forth much Fruit.
			25.	18. He that loveth his Life, shall lose it; and he that hateth his Life in this World, shall keep it unto Life eternal.
			26.	19. If any Man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my Servant be: If any Man serve me, him will my Father honour.
			27.	20. Now is my Soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this Hour; but for this Cause came I unto this Hour.
			28.	21. Father, glorify thy Name. Then came there a Voice from Heaven, saying, I have both glorified it, and will glorify it again.
			29.	22. The People therefore that stood by, and heard it, said that it thundred; others said, An Angel spake to him.
			30.	23. Jesus answered and said, This Voice came not because of me, but for your sakes.
			31.	24. Now is the Judgment of this World; now shall the Prince of this World be cast out.
			32.	25. And I, if I be lifted up from the Earth, will draw all Men unto me.
			33.	26. This he said, signifying what Death he should die.
			34.	27. The People answered him, We have heard out of the Law, that Christ abideth for ever; and how sayst thou, The Son of Man must be lift up? Who is this Son of Man?
				28. And

28. And Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the Light with you; walk while ye have the Light, lest Darknes come upon you; for he that walketh in Darknes, knoweth not whither he goeth.

29. While ye have Light, believe in the Light, that ye may be the Children of Light. These things spake Jesus, and cried and said, He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me.

30. And he that seeth me, seeth him that sent me.

31. I am come a Light into the World, that whosoever believeth on me, should not abide in Darknes.

32. And if any Man hear my Words and believe not, I judge him not; for I came not to judge the World, but to save the World.

33. He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my Words, hath one that judgeth him; the Word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last Day.

34. For I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a Commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak.

35. And I know that his Commandment is Life everlasting; whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.

36. And he departed, and did hide himself from them.

37. And in the Day-time he was teaching in the Temple, and at Night he went out, and abode in the Mount that is called the *Mount of Olives*.

38. And all the People came early in the Morning to him in the Temple, for to hear him.

39. And though he had done so many Miracles before them, yet they believed not on him:

Isa. liii. 1. 40. That the Saying of *Esaias* the Prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, Lord, who hath believed our Report? and to whom hath the Arm of the Lord been revealed?

41. Therefore they could not believe, because that *Esaias* said again,

Isa. vi. 9, 10. 42. He hath blinded their Eyes, and hardened their Heart; that they should not see with their Eyes, nor understand with their Heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.

43. These

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,
			12. 35.
			36.
			44.
			45.
			46.
			47.
			48.
			49.
			50.
			36.
		21. 37.	
	11. 19.		
		38.	
			37.
			38.
			39.
			40.

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,	
			12. 41.	43. These things said <i>Esaías</i> , when he saw his Glory, and spake of him.
			42.	44. Nevertheless, among the chief Rulers also, many believed on him; but because of the <i>Pharisees</i> , they did not confess him, lest they should be put out of the Synagogue:
			43.	45. For they loved the Praise of Men, more than the Praise of God.
	11. 20.			46. And in the Morning, as they passed by, they saw the Fig-Tree dried up from the Roots.
21. 20.				47. And when the Disciples saw it, they marvelled, saying, How soon is the Fig-Tree withered away?
	21.			48. And <i>Peter</i> calling to Remembrance, saith unto him, Master, behold the Fig-Tree which thou cursedst is withered away.
	22.			49. And Jesus answering, saith unto them, Have Faith in God.
21.	23.			50. For verily I say unto you, that whosoever shall say unto this Mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the Sea, and shall not doubt in his Heart, but shall believe that this thing which he saith shall come to pass, he shall have whatsoever he saith.
22.	24.			51. Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them.
	27.			52. And they come again to <i>Jerusalem</i> ; and when he was come into the Temple, the Chief Priests, and the Elders of the People, came unto him as he was teaching, and said, By what Authority dost thou these things, and who gave thee this Authority?
23.	28.	20. 1.		53. And Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one thing, which if you tell me, I in likewise will tell you by what Authority I do these things.
24.	29.	3.		54. The Baptism of <i>John</i> , was it from Heaven, or of Men? Answer me.
25.	30.	4.		55. And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From Heaven, he will say, Why then did ye not believe him?
	31.	5.		56. And if we shall say, Of Men, all the People will stone us; for they be persuaded that <i>John</i> was a Prophet indeed.
26.	32.	6.		57. And they answered, That they could not tell whence it was.
27.	33.	7.		58. And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what Authority I do these things.
		8.		59. But

59. But what think you? A certain Man had two Sons, and he came to the first, and said, Son, go work to-day in my Vineyard.

60. He answered and said, I will not; but afterward he repented, and went.

61. And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I go, Sir; and went not.

62. Whether of them twain did the Will of his Father?

63. They say unto him, the first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that the Publicans and the Harlots go into the Kingdom of God before you.

64. For *John* came unto you in the Way of Righteousness, and ye believed him not; but the Publicans and the Harlots believed him. And ye when ye had seen it, repented not afterward, that ye might believe him.

65. Hear another Parable: There was a certain Householder that planted a Vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a Wine-Press in it, and built a Tower, and lett it out to Husbandmen, and went into a far Country.

66. And when the time of the Fruit drew near, he sent his Servants to the Husbandmen, that they might receive the Fruits of it.

67. And the Husbandmen took his Servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

68. Again, he sent other Servants, more than the first; and they did unto them likewise.

69. Then said the Lord of the Vineyard, What shall I do? Having yet therefore one Son, his well-beloved, he sent him also last unto them, saying, It may be they will reverence him when they see him.

70. But when the Husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the Heir, come let us kill him, that the Inheritance may be ours.

71. And they caught him, and cast him out of the Vineyard, and slew him. What therefore shall the Lord of the Vineyard do unto them?

72. He shall come and destroy those Husbandmen, and shall give the Vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,
21. 28.			
29.			
30.			
31.			
31.			
32.			
33.	12.	1.	20. 9.
34.	2.	10.	
35.	3.	11.	
36.	4.	12.	
37.	5.	13.	
	6.		
38.		14.	
	7.		
39.	8.	15.	
40.	9.	16.	
41.			

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,
21. 42.	12. 10.	20. 17.	
42.	11.		
43.			
44.		18.	
45.		19.	
46.	12.		
22. 1.			
2.			
3.			
4.			

72. And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written? The Stone which the Builders rejected, the same is become the Head of the Corner?

74. This was the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our Eyes.

75. Therefore say I unto you, The Kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a Nation bringing forth the Fruits thereof.

76. And whosoever shall fall on this Stone, shall be broken; but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to Powder.

77. And the Chief Priests and the Scribes the same Hour sought to lay Hands on him; but feared the People, because they took him for a Prophet; for they knew that he had spoken this Parable against them; and they left him, and went their way.

CHAP. XXXI.

1. *The Parable of the Marriage of the King's Son.* 9. *The Vocation of the Gentiles.* 23. *Christ confuteth the Sadducees for the Resurrection;* 37. *answereth the Lawyer which is the first and great Commandment;* 44. *poseth the Pharisees about the Messias;* 50. *admonisheth the People to follow the good Doctrine, not the evil Examples of the Scribes and Pharisees;* 52. *and his Disciples to beware of their Ambition.* 59. *Eight Woes denounced against their Hypocrisy and Blindness;* 79. *and prophesieth the Destruction of Jerusalem.*

1. **A**ND Jesus answered and spake unto them again by Parables, and said,
2. The Kingdom of Heaven is like unto a certain King, which made a Marriage for his Son,

3. And sent forth his Servants to call them that were bidden to the Wedding; and they would not come.

4. Again, he sent forth other Servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my Dinner; my Oxen and my Fatlings are killed, and all things are ready; come unto the Marriage.

5. But

5. But they made light of it, and went their ways, one to his Farm, and another to his Merchandize.

6. And the Remnant took his Servants, and entreated them spitefully, and slew them.

7. But when the King heard thereof, he was wroth; and he sent forth his Armies, and destroyed those Murderers, and burnt up their City.

8. Then saith he to his Servants, The Wedding is ready; but they which were bidden were not worthy.

9. Go ye therefore into the High-ways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the Marriage.

10. So those Servants went out into the High-ways, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good; and the Wedding was furnished with Guests.

11. And when the King came in to see the Guests, he saw there a Man which had not on a Wedding-Garment.

12. And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, not having a Wedding-Garment? And he was speechless.

13. Then said the King to his Servants, Bind him Hand and Foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer Darkness; there shall be Weeping and Gnashing of Teeth.

14. For many are called, but few are chosen.

15. Then went the *Pharisees*, and took Counsel how they might entangle him in his Talk.

16. And they watched him, and sent forth Spies, their Disciples, with the *Herodians*, which would feign themselves just Men, that they might take hold of his Words, that so they might deliver him unto the Power and Authority of the Governor.

17. And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and that thou sayst and teachest rightly, and carest for no Man; for thou regardest not the Person of Men, but teachest the Way of God truly: Is it lawful to give Tribute to *Cæsar*, or not?

18. Shall we give, or shall we not give? But Jesus perceived their Wickedness and Craftiness, and knowing their Hypocrisy, said unto them, Why tempt ye me, ye Hypocrites?

19. Shew

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,
22. 5.			
6.			
7.			
8.			
9.			
10.			
11.			
12.			
13.			
14.			
15.			
16.	12. 13.	20. 20.	
17.	14.	21.	
		22.	
18.	15.	23.	

Matth.	Mirk	Luke,	John,
22. 19.	12. 16.	20. 24.	
20.			
21.	17.	25.	
22.		26.	
23.	18.	27.	
24.	19.	28.	
25.	20.	29.	
26.	21.	30.	
27.	22.	31.	
28.	23.	32.	
		33.	
		34.	
	25.	35.	
30.		36.	
31.	26.	37.	
32.			
29.	27.	38.	
	24.		
33.			

19. Shew me the Tribute-Money. And they brought unto him a Penny.

20. And he saith unto them, Whose is this Image and Superscription?

21. They say unto him, *Cæsar's*. Then saith he unto them, Render therefore unto *Cæsar*, the things which are *Cæsar's*; and unto God, the things that are God's.

22. And they could not take hold of his Words before the People; and they marvelled at his Answer, and held their Peace, and left him, and went their way.

23. The same Day came to him the *Sadducees*, which say that there is no Resurrection, and asked him,

24. Saying, Master, *Moses* said, If a Man die, having no Children, his Brother shall marry his Wife, and raise up Seed unto his Brother.

25. Now there were with us seven Brethren, and the first when he had married a Wife, deceased, and having no Issue, left his Wife unto his Brother.

26. Likewise the second also, and the third, unto the seventh.

27. And last of all the Woman died also.

28. In the Resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose Wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to Wife.

29. And Jesus answering, said unto them, The Children of this World marry, and are given in Marriage:

30. But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that World, and the Resurrection from the Dead, neither marry, nor are given in Marriage.

31. Neither can they die any more; for they are as the Angels of God in Heaven, and are the Children of God, being the Children of the Resurrection.

32. Now that the Dead are raised, even *Moses* shewed at the Bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of *Abraham*, and the God of *Isaac*, and the God of *Jacob*.

33. For he is not a God of the Dead, but of the Living; for all live unto him; ye therefore do greatly err, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the Power of God.

34. And when the Multitude heard this, they were astonished at his Doctrine.

35. Then

35. Then certain of the Scribes answering said, Master, thou hast well said.

36. But when the *Pharisees* had heard that he had put the *Sadducees* to Silence, they were gathered together.

37. Then one of the Scribes, which was a Lawyer, came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first Commandment of all, and the great Commandment in the Law?

Deut. vi. 5. 38. And Jesus answered him, The first of all the Commandments is, Hear, O *Israel*, The Lord thy God is one Lord:

39. And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy Heart, and with all thy Soul, and with all thy Mind, and with all thy Strength; this is the first and great Commandment.

Levit. xix. 18. 40. And the second is like, namely this, Thou shalt love thy Neighbour as thyself. On these two Commandments hang all the Law and the Prophets; there is none other Commandment greater than these.

41. And the Scribe said unto him, Well, Master, thou hast said the Truth; for there is one God, and there is no other but he.

42. And to love him with all the Heart, and with all the Understanding, and with all the Soul, and with all the Strength, and to love his Neighbour as himself, is more than all whole Burnt-Offerings and Sacrifices.

43. And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the Kingdom of God. And no Man after that durst ask him any Question.

44. While the *Pharisees* were gathered together, Jesus asked them, as he taught in the Temple,

45. Saying, What think ye of Christ? whose Son is he? They say unto him, The Son of *David*.

46. He saith unto them, How then doth *David* by the Holy Spirit call him Lord? saying,

Psal. cx. 1. 47. The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my Right Hand, till I make thine Enemies thy Footstool.

48. If *David* then call him Lord, how is he his Son?

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,
		20. 39.	
22. 34.			
35.	12. 28.		
36.			
	29.		
37.	30.		
38.			
39.	31.		
40.			
	32.		
	33.		
	34.		
		40.	
41.	35.	41.	
42.			
43.	36.	42.	
44.		43.	
45.	37.	44.	

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,	
22. 46.				49. And no Man was able to answer him a Word, and the common People heard him gladly.
23. 1.		20. 45.		50. Then spake Jesus to the Multitude, and to his Disciples, saying, The Scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses's Seat; all therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, that observe and do; but do not ye after their Works; for they say, and do not.
2.				
3.				
	12. 38.	46.		51. And he said unto them in his Doctrine, Beware of the Scribes; for they bind heavy Burdens and grievous to be borne, and lay them on Mens Shoulders; but they themselves will not move them with one of their Fingers.
4.				
5.				52. But all their Works they do, for to be seen of Men; they make broad their Phylacteries, and love to go in long Cloathing, and enlarge the Borders of their Garments, Deut. xxii. 12.
6.	38.			53. And love the uppermost Rooms at Feasts, and the chief Seats in the Synagogues, and Greetings in the Markets, and to be called of Men, <i>Rabbi, Rabbi.</i>
7.	39.			
8.				54. But be not ye called <i>Rabbi</i> ; for one is your Master, even Christ, and all ye are Brethren.
9.				55. And call no Man your Father upon the Earth; for one is your Father which is in Heaven.
10.				56. Neither be ye called Masters; for one is your Master, even Christ.
11.				57. But he that is greatest among you, shall be your Servant.
12.				58. And whosoever shall exalt himself, shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself, shall be exalted.
13.				59. But Wo unto you, Scribes and <i>Pharisees</i> , Hypocrites; for ye shut up the Kingdom of Heaven against Men; for ye neither go in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entring, to go in:
14.	40.	47.		60. Wo unto you, Scribes and <i>Pharisees</i> , Hypocrites; for ye devour Widows Houses, and for a Pretence make long Prayer; therefore ye shall receive the greater Damnation.
15.				61. Wo unto you, Scribes and <i>Pharisees</i> , Hypocrites; for ye compass Sea and Land to make one Profelyte; and when he is made, ye make him two-fold more the Child of Hell than yourselves.
				62. Wo

	Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,
62. Wo unto you, ye blind Guides, which say, Whosoever shall swear by the Temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the Gold of the Temple, he is a Debtor.	23. 16.			
63. Ye Fools and Blind; for which is greater, the Gold, or the Temple that sanctifieth the Gold?	17.			
64. And whosoever shall swear by the Altar, it is nothing; but whosoever sweareth by the Gift that is upon it, he is guilty.	18.			
65. Ye Fools and Blind; for whether is greater, the Gift, or the Altar that sanctifieth the Gift?	19.			
66. Whoso therefore shall swear by the Altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.	20.			
67. And whoso shall swear by the Temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.	21.			
68. And he that shall swear by Heaven, sweareth by the Throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.	22.			
69. Wo unto you, Scribes and Pharisees, Hypocrites; for ye make clean the Outside of the Cup and of the Platter, but within they are full of Extortion and Excess.	25.			
70. Thou blind Pharisee, cleanse first that which is within the Cup and Platter, that the Outside of them may be cleansed also.	26.			
71. Ye blind Guides, which strain at a Gnat, and swallow a Camel.	24.			
72. Wo unto you, Scribes and Pharisees, Hypocrites; for ye are like unto whited Sepulchers, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead Mens Bones, and of all Uncleaness.	27.			
73. Even so ye also appear Righteous unto Men, but within ye are full of Hypocrisy and Iniquity.	28.			
74. Wo unto you, Scribes and Pharisees, Hypocrites; because ye build the Tombs of the Prophets, and garnish the Sepulchres of the Righteous.	29.			
75. And say, If we had been in the Days of our Fathers, we would not have been Partakers with them in the Blood of the Prophets.	30.			
76. Wherefore ye be Witnesses unto yourselves, that ye are the Children of them which killed the Prophets.	31.			
77. Fill ye up then the Measure of your Fathers.	32.			
78. Ye				

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,	
23. 33.				78. Ye Serpents, ye Generation of Vipers, how can ye escape the Damnation of Hell?
34.				79. Therefore also said the Wisdom of God, I send unto you Prophets, and wise Men, and Scribes; and some of them ye shall kill and crucify, and some of them ye shall scourge in your Synagogues, and persecute them from City to City:
35.				80. That upon you may come all the righteous Blood shed upon the Earth, from the Blood of righteous Abel, unto the Blood of Zacharias, Son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the Temple and the Altar.
36.				81. Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this Generation.
C H A P. XXXII.				
				1. Christ commendeth the poor Widow. 5. He foretelleth the Destruction of the Temple, and of the City Jerusalem; 12. the Signs which shall be before his Coming, and the last Day; 86. and exhorteth all to be watchful.
	12. 41.	21. 1.		1. A N D Jesus sate over against the Treasury, and beheld how the People cast Money into the Treasury; and many that were rich cast in much.
	42.	2.		2. And there came a certain poor Widow, and she threw in two Mites, which made a Farthing.
	43.	3.		3. And he called unto him his Disciples, and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that this poor Widow hath cast more in than all they which have cast into the Treasury.
	44.	4.		4. For all these have of their Abundance cast in unto the Offerings of God; but she of her Penury hath cast in all the Living that she had.
24. 1.				5. And Jesus went out, and departed from the Temple; and as some spake of the Temple, how it was adorned with goodly Stones, and Gifts, one of his Disciples came to him for to shew him the Buildings of the Temple, and saith unto him, Master, see what manner of Stones, and what Buildings are here.
	13. 1.	5.		6. And

6. And Jesus answering, said unto him; Seest thou these great Buildings? the Days will come, in the which there shall not be left one Stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

7. And as he sat upon the *Mount of Olives*, over against the Temple, *Peter*, and *James*, and *John*, and *Andrew*, asked him privately, saying,

8. Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the Sign of thy Coming, and of the End of the World?

9. And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceived; for many shall come in my Name, saying, I am Christ, and shall deceive many; and the time draweth near; go ye not therefore after them.

10. And when ye shall hear of Wars, and Rumours of Wars, and Commotions, be ye not troubled; for such things must needs be; but the End shall not be yet.

11. For Nation shall rise against Nation, and Kingdom against Kingdom, and great Earthquakes shall be in divers Places, and Famines, and Pestilences, and Troubles, and fearful Sight; and great Signs shall there be from Heaven. These are the Beginnings of Sorrows.

12. But before all these they shall lay their Hands on you, and persecute you, delivering you up to the Synagogues, and to Councils, and into Prisons; and in the Synagogues ye shall be beaten, and ye shall be brought before Rulers and Kings for my Name's sake, for a Testimony against them; and they shall afflict you, and kill you, and ye shall be hated of all Nations for my Name's sake.

13. And it shall turn to you for a Testimony.

14. But when they shall lead you, and deliver you up, take no Thought before-hand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate; but whatsoever shall be given you in that Hour, that speak ye; for it is not ye that speak, but the Holy Spirit.

15. For I will give you a Mouth and Wisdom, which all your Adversaries shall not be able to gainsay, nor resist.

16. And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another;

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,
24. 2.	13. 2.	21. 6.	
3.	3.	7.	
	4.		
4.	5.	8.	
5.	6.		
6.	7.	9.	
7.	8.	10.	
8.		11.	
9.	9.	12.	
		13.	
		17.	
	11.	14.	
		15.	
10.	12.	16.	

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,	
				ther; the Brother shall betray the Brother to Death, and the Father the Son; and Children shall rise up against their Parents, and shall cause them to be put to Death.
24. 11.				17. And many false Prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.
12.				18. And because Iniquity shall abound, the Love of many shall wax cold.
13.	13. 13.			19. But he that shall endure unto the End, the same shall be saved.
		21. 18.		20. There shall not an Hair of your Head perish; in your Patience possess ye your Souls.
		19.		21. When ye shall see <i>Jerusalem</i> compassed with Armies, then know that the Desolation thereof is nigh.
15.		20.		22. And when ye shall see the Abomination Dan. ix. 27. of Desolation, spoken of by <i>Daniel</i> the Prophet, stand in the Holy Place where it ought not, (let him that readeth, understand)
	14.			23. Then let them that be in <i>Judea</i> , flee to the Mountains:
16.		21.		24. And let them which are in the midst of it, depart out; and let not them that are in the Countries, enter thereinto.
		21.		25. And let him that is on the House-top, not go down into the House, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his House.
17.	15. 17. 31.			26. Neither let him which is in the Field, return back to take his Cloaths.
18.	16.			27. Remember <i>Lot's</i> Wife. Gen. xix. 26.
		32.		28. Whosoever shall seek to save his Life, shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his Life, shall preserve it.
		33.		29. For these be the Days of Vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.
		21. 22.		30. But Wo unto them that are with Child, and to them that give Suck in those Days; for there shall be great Distress in the Land, and Wrath upon this People.
19.	17.	23.		31. Pray ye that your Light be not in the Winter, nor on the Sabbath-day.
20.	18.			32. For then shall be great Tribulation, such as was not since the Beginning of the World to this Time, no nor ever shall be.
21.	19.			33. And except those Days should be shortened, there should no Flesh be saved; but for the Elects-sake whom he hath chosen, those Days shall be shortened.
22.	20.			34. They

	Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,
34. They shall fall by the Edge of the Sword, and shall be led away Captive into all Nations; and <i>Jerusalem</i> shall be trodden down of the <i>Gentiles</i> , until the times of the <i>Gentiles</i> be fulfilled.			21. 24.	
35. And he said unto the Disciples, The Days will come when ye shall desire to see one of the Days of the Son of Man, and ye shall not see it.			17. 22.	
36. And then, if any Man shall say to you, Lo, here is Christ, or lo, he is there; believe him not.	24. 23.	13. 21.	23.	
37. For false Christs, and false Prophets, shall arise, and shew Signs and Wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, even the Elect.	24.	22.		
38. Behold, I have told you before.	25.	23.		
39. Wherefore, if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the Desert, go not forth; behold, he is in the secret Chambers, believe it not.	26.			
40. For as the Lightning cometh out of the East, and shineth even unto the West; so shall also the Coming of the Son of Man be in his Day.	27.		24.	
41. But first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this Generation.			25.	
42. And they answered and said unto him, Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Wheresoever the Carcass is, there will the Eagles be gathered together.	28.		37.	
43. And he spake to them a Parable, Behold the Fig-Tree, and all the Trees;	31.	28.	21. 29.	
44. When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your own selves, that Summer is now nigh at hand.	32.		30.	
45. So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to pass, know ye that the Kingdom of God is nigh at hand, even at the Doors.	33.	29.	31.	
46. Verily I say unto you, This Generation shall not pass away, till all be fulfilled.	34.	30.	32.	
47. Heaven and Earth shall pass away; but my Words shall not pass away.	35.	31.	33.	
48. But of that Day and that Hour knoweth no Man, no not the Angels which are in Heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.	36.	32.		
49. And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your Hearts be over-charged with Surfeiting and Drunkenness, and Cares of this Life, and so that Day come upon you unawares.			34.	
50. For				

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,	
		21. 35.		50. For as a Snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the Face of the whole Earth.
24. 37.		17. 26.		51. And as it was in the Days of Noe, so shall it be also in the Days of the Son of Man. Gen. viii.
38.		27.		52. They did eat, they drank, they married Wives, they were given in Marriage, until the Day that Noe entred into the Ark; and the Flood came and destroyed them all.
39.				53. Likewise also as it was in the Days of Gen. xii. 11. Lot, they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded.
		28.		54. But the same Day that Lot went out of Sodom, it rained Fire and Brimstone from Heaven, and destroyed them all:
		29.		55. Even thus shall it be in the Day when the Son of Man is revealed.
40.		30.		56. Then shall two be in the Field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.
		36.		57. Two Women shall be grinding at the Mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left.
41.		35.		58. There shall be two Men in one Bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left.
		34.		59. Watch ye therefore, and pray always, for ye know not what Hour your Lord doth come; and that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of Man.
42. 13. 33.				60. For the Son of Man is as a Man taking a far Journey, who left his House, and gave Authority to his Servants, and to every Man his Work, and commanded the Porter to watch.
		34.		61. Watch ye therefore, (for ye know not when the Master of the House cometh, at Even, or at Midnight, or at the Cock-crowing, or in the Morning)
		35.		62. Left coming suddenly, he find you sleeping.
		36.		63. Let your Loins be girded about, and your Lights burning.
		12. 35.		64. And ye yourselves like unto Men that wait for their Lord, when he will return from the Wedding, that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.
		36.		65. Blessed are those Servants, whom the Lord when he cometh shall find watching: Verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to Meat, and will come forth and serve them.
		37.		66. And

	Matth.	Mark,	Luke, 12. 38.	John,
66. And if he shall come in the second Watch, or come in the third Watch, and find them so, blessed are those Servants.				
67. And this know, that if the good Man of the House had known what time the Thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his House to be broken through.	24. 43.		39.	
68. Be ye therefore ready also; for the Son of Man cometh at an Hour when ye think not.	44.		40.	
69. Then <i>Peter</i> said unto him, Lord, speakest thou this Parable unto us, or even to all?			41.	
70. And the Lord said, Who then is that faithful and wise Steward, whom his Lord shall make Ruler over his Household, to give them their Portion of Meat in due Season?	45.		42.	
71. Blessed is that Servant whom his Lord when he cometh shall find so doing.	46.		43.	
72. Of a Truth I say unto you, that he will make him Ruler over all that he hath.	47.		44.	
73. But and if that Servant say in his Heart, My Lord delayeth his Coming;	48.		45.	
74. And shall begin to smite his Fellow-Servants, and to eat and drink with the Drunken:	49.			
75. The Lord of that Servant shall come in a Day when he looketh not for him, and in an Hour that he is not aware of; and shall cut him asunder, and appoint him his Portion with the Hypocrites and Unbelievers; there shall be Weeping and Gnashing of Teeth.	50.		46.	
	51.			
76. And that Servant which knew his Lord's Will, and prepared not himself, neither did according to his Will, shall be beaten with many Stripes.			47.	
77. And he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of Stripes, shall be beaten with few Stripes. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required; and to whom Men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.			48.	
78. And what I say unto you, I say unto all, Watch.	13. 37.			
79. Then shall the Kingdom of Heaven be likened unto ten Virgins, which took their Lamps, and went forth to meet the Bridegroom: And five of them were wise, and five were foolish.	25. 1.			
	2.			
80. They that were foolish took their Lamps, and took no Oil with them; and the Wise took Oil in their Vessels with their Lamps.	3.			
	4.			
P p				
81. While				

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,
25. 5.			
6.			
7.			
8.			
9.			
10.			
11.			
12.			
13.			
		21. 36.	
24. 29.	13. 24.		
	25.	25.	
		26.	

81. While the Bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept; and at Midnight there was a Cry made, Behold, the Bridegroom cometh, go ye out to meet him.

82. Then all those Virgins arose, and trimmed their Lamps. And the Foolish said unto the Wise, Give us of your Oil, for our Lamps are gone out.

83. But the Wise answered, saying, Not so; lest there be not enough for us and you; but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves.

84. And while they went to buy, the Bridegroom came, and they that were ready, went in with him to the Marriage, and the Door was shut.

85. Afterward came also the other Virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us. But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not.

86. Watch therefore; for ye know neither the Day nor the Hour wherein the Son of Man cometh; and pray always, that ye may be counted worthy to escape all those things which shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of Man.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1. *The Signs of Christ's coming to Judgment.*

19. *The Rulers conspire against him.* 24. *Judas selleth him.* 28. *Christ eateth the last Passover;* 51. *instituteth his Holy Supper;* 61. *discovereth to John privately by a Token, that Judas should betray him;* 71. *forewarneth Peter of his Denial.*

1. **A**fter the Tribulation of these Days, shall the Sun be darkned, and the Moon shall not give her Light; and the Stars shall fall from Heaven, and the Powers of the Heaven shall be shaken; and upon the Earth Distress of Nations, with Perplexity, the Sea and the Waves roaring.

2. Mens Hearts failing them for Fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the Earth.

3. And

	Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,
3. And when those things begin to come to pass, then look up and lift up your Heads; for your Redemption draweth nigh.			21. 28.	
4. But first this Gospel of the Kingdom shall be preached in all the World, for a Witness unto all Nations, and then shall the End come.	24. 14.	13. 10.		
5. Then shall appear the Sign of the Son of Man in Heaven, and then shall all the Tribes of the Earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of Man coming in the Clouds of Heaven with Power and great Glory, and all the holy Angels with him; then shall he sit upon the Throne of his Glory.	30. 25. 31.	26.	27.	
6. And he shall send his Angels with a great Sound of a Trumpet, and they shall gather together his Elect from the four Winds, from one end of Heaven to the other.		27.		
7. And before him shall be gathered all Nations, and he shall separate them one from another, as a Shepherd divideth his Sheep from the Goats :	32.			
8. And he shall set the Sheep on his Right Hand, but the Goats on the Left.	33.			
9. Then shall the King say unto them on his Right Hand, Come ye Blessed of my Father, inherit the Kingdom prepared for you from the Foundation of the World.	34.			
10. For I was an hungred, and ye gave me Meat; I was thirsty, and ye gave me Drink; I was a Stranger, and ye took me in; naked, and ye cloathed me; I was sick, and ye visited me; I was in Prison, and ye came unto me.	35. 36.			
11. Then shall the Righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gave thee Drink?	37.			
12. When saw we thee a Stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and cloathed thee? or when saw we thee sick, or in Prison, and came unto thee?	38. 39.			
13. And the King shall answer, and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my Brethren, ye have done it unto me.	40.			
14. Then shall he say also unto them on the Left Hand, Depart from me, ye Cursed, into everlasting Fire, prepared for the Devil and his Angels.	41.			
15. For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no Meat; I was thirsty, and ye gave me no Drink;	42.			

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,	
25. 43.				Drink ; I was a Stranger, and ye took me not in ; naked, and ye cloathed me not ; sick, and in Prison, and ye visited me not.
44.				16. Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a Stranger, or naked, or sick, or in Prison, and did not minister unto thee ?
45.				17. Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.
46.				18. And these shall go away into everlasting Punishment ; but the Righteous into Life Eternal.
26. 1.				19. And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these Sayings, he said unto his Disciples,
2.	14. 1.	22. 1.		20. Ye know that after two Days is the Feast of the Passover, and the Son of Man is betrayed to be crucified.
3.		2.		21. Then assembled together the Chief Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders of the People, unto the Palace of the High-Priest, who was called <i>Caiaphas</i> ,
4.				22. And consulted that they might take Jesus by Subtilty, and kill him.
5.	2.			23. But they said, Not on the Feast-Day, lest there be an Uproar among the People.
14.	10.	3.		24. Then entred Satan into <i>Judas Iscariot</i> , the Son of <i>Simon</i> , one of the Twelve ; and he went his way, and communed with the Chief Priests and Captains, how he might betray him unto them.
15.	11.	5.		25. And they were glad, and he said unto them, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you ? And they covenanted with him for Thirty Pieces of Silver.
16.		6.		26. And he promised, and from that time sought Opportunity to betray him unto them in the Absence of the Multitude.
		13. 1.		27. Now before the Feast of the Passover, when Jesus knew that his Hour was come, that he should depart out of this World, unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the World, he loved them unto the end.
17.	12.	7.		28. The first Day of the Feast of Unleavened Bread, (which is called the Passover) he sent two of his Disciples, <i>Peter</i> and <i>John</i> , saying, Go and prepare us the Passover, that we may eat.
	13.	8.		

29. And

29. And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

30. And he said unto them, Go ye into the City, and there shall meet you a Man bearing a Pitcher of Water; follow him into the House where he entreth in:

31. And ye shall say unto the good Man of the House, The Master saith unto thee, my Time is at hand: Where is the Guest-Chamber where I shall eat the Passover with my Disciples?

32. And he will shew you a large upper Room furnished and prepared; there make ready for us.

33. And his Disciples went forth as Jesus had appointed them, and came into the City, and found as he had said unto them; and they made ready the Passover.

34. And in the Evening he cometh with the Twelve; and when the Hour was come, he sat down, and the Twelve Apostles with him.

35. And he said unto them, I have heartily desired to eat this Passover with you before I suffer; for I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, until it be fulfilled in the Kingdom of God.

36. And he took the Cup, and gave Thanks, and said, Take this, and divide it among yourselves.

37. And Supper being ended, (the Devil having now put into the Heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's Son, to betray him)

38. Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his Hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God,

39. He riseth from Supper, and laid aside his Garments, and took a Towel and girded himself. After that, he poureth Water into a Bason, and began to wash the Disciples Feet, and to wipe them with the Towel wherewith he was girded.

40. Then cometh he to Simon Peter; and Peter saith unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my Feet? Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest not now; but thou shalt know hereafter.

41. Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my Feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no Part with me.

Q q

42. Simon

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,
		22. 9.	
26. 18.		10.	
	14. 14.	11.	
	15.	12.	
19.	16.	13.	
20.	17.	14.	
		15.	
		16.	
		17.	
			13. 2.
			3.
			4.
			5.
			6.
			7.
			8.

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,	
			13. 9.	42. Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my Feet only, but also my Hands and my Head.
			10.	43. Jesus saith to him, He that is washed, needeth not, save to wash his Feet, but is clean every whit; and ye are clean, but not all.
			11.	44. For he knew who should betray him; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.
			12.	45. So after he had washed their Feet, and had taken his Garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you?
			13.	46. Ye call me Master, and Lord, and ye say well; for so I am. If I then your Lord
			14.	and Master have washed your Feet, ye also ought to wash one another's Feet.
			15.	47. For I have given you an Example, that ye should do as I have done to you. Verily
			16.	verily I say unto you, The Servant is not greater than his Lord; neither he that is sent, greater than he that sent him.
			34.	48. A new Commandment I give unto you, that ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love another.
			35.	49. By this shall all Men know that ye are my Disciples, if ye have Love one to another.
			17.	50. If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.
26. 26.	14. 22.	22. 19.		51. And Jesus took Bread, and blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the Disciples, and said, Take, eat, this is my Body which is given for you; this do in Remembrance of me.
				52. Likewise also he took the Cup after Supper, and gave Thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it.
27.	23.	20.		53. For this is my Blood of the New Testament, which is shed for many, for the Remission of Sins.
28.	24.	18.		54. But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this Fruit of the Vine, until that Day when I drink it new with you in my Father's Kingdom.
29.	25.			55. Verily verily I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send, receiveth me; and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.
21.	18.	21.	21.	56. When Jesus had thus said, he was troubled in Spirit, and testified, and said, Verily verily I say unto you, that one of you which eateth with me, shall betray me.

	Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,
57. I speak not of you all ; I know whom I have chosen ; but that the Scripture may be fulfilled, He that eateth Bread with me, hath lift up his Heel against me.				13. 18.
58. Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to pass, ye may believe that I am he.				19.
59. And truly the Son of Man goeth as it was determined ; but Wo unto that Man by whom he is betrayed ; good were it for him, if he had never been born.	26. 24.	14. 21.	22. 22.	
60. Then the Disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake, and who should do this thing.			23.	22.
61. Now there was leaning on Jesus Bosom, one of his Disciples whom Jesus loved. <i>Simon Peter</i> therefore beckned to him, that he should ask who it should be of whom he spake.				23. 24.
62. He then lying on Jesus Breast, saith unto him, Lord, who is it ?				25.
63. Jesus answered, He it is to whom I shall give a Sop, when I have dipped it. And when he had dipped the Sop, he gave it to <i>Judas Iscariot</i> , the Son of <i>Simon</i> .				26.
64. And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I ? And another said, Is it I ?	22.	19.		
65. And he answered and said unto them, It is one of the Twelve that dippeth with me in the Dish. Then <i>Judas</i> , which betrayed him, answered and said, Master, Is it I ? He said unto him, Thou hast said.	23.	20.		
66. And after the Sop, Satan entred into him. Then said Jesus unto him, That thou dost, do quickly. Now no Man at the Table knew for what Intent he spake this unto him.	25.			27. 28.
67. For some of them thought, because <i>Judas</i> had the Bag, that Jesus had said unto him, Buy those things that we have need of against the Feast ; or that he should give something to the Poor.				29.
68. Then <i>Judas</i> having received the Sop, went immediately out ; and it was Night.				30.
69. Therefore when he was gone out, Jesus said, Now is the Son of Man glorified, and God is glorified in him. If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorify him in himself, and shall straightway glorify him.				31. 32.
70. Little				

Math.	Mark.	Luke.	John.	
13. 33.				70. Little Children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me; and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say unto you.
			36.	71. Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now; but thou shalt follow me afterwards. Peter said unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now?
		22. 31.		72. And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired to have you, that he may sift you as Wheat; but I have prayed for thee, that thy Faith fail not; and when thou art converted, strengthen thy Brethren.
		32.		73. And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee, both into Prison, and to Death.
		33.		74. Then saith Jesus, All ye shall be offended because of me this Night; for it is written, I will smite the Shepherd, and the Sheep of the Flock shall be scattered abroad. But after I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee.
26. 31.	14. 27.			75. Peter answered and said unto him, Though all Men shall be offended because of thee, yet will I never be offended; I will lay down my Life for thy sake.
32.	28.			76. Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy Life for my sake? I tell thee Peter, that this Day, even this Night, before the Cock crow twice, thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.
33.	29.			77. But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.
34.	30.	34.	38.	
35.	31.			

CHAP. XXXIV.

1. Christ commendeth his Disciples for their Constancy, with Promise of great Reward; 5. comforteth his Disciples with the Hope of Heaven; 15. requireth Love and Obedience; 16. promiseteth the Comforter; 27. leaveth his Peace with them. 32. They sing a Hymn, and go to the Mount of Olives, where he comforteth his Disciples against Tribulation, by the Promise of the Holy Spirit, and by his Resurrection and Ascension.

1. And

1. **A**ND he said unto them, Ye are they which have continued with me in my Temptation. And I appoint unto you a Kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me; that ye may eat and drink at my Table in my Kingdom, and sit on Thrones, judging the twelve Tribes of *Israel*.

2. When I sent you without Purse, and Scrip, and Shooes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing. Then said he unto them, But now he that hath a Purse, let him take it, and likewise his Scrip; and he that hath no Sword, let him sell his Garment, and buy one.

3. For I say unto you, that this that is written, must be accomplished in me, And he was reckoned among the Transgressors; for the things concerning me have an end.

4. And they said, Lord, behold here are two Swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.

5. Let not your Heart be troubled; ye believe in God, believe also in me. In my Father's House are many Mansions; if it were not so, I would have told you; I go to prepare a Place for you.

6. And if I go and prepare a Place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself, that where I am, there ye may be also. And whither I go ye know, and the Way ye know.

7. *Thomas* saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; and how can we know the Way? Jesus saith unto him, I am the Way, the Truth, and the Life; no Man cometh unto the Father but by me.

8. If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also; and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.

9. *Philip* saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us. Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, *Philip*? He that hath seen me, hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou then, Shew us the Father?

10. Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? The Words that I speak unto you, I speak not of myself; but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doth the Works.

Math.	Mark.	Luke.	John.
		22. 28.	
		29.	
		30.	
		35.	
		36.	
		37.	
		38.	
			14. 1.
			2.
			3.
			4.
			5.
			6.
			7.
			8.
			9.
			10.

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,	
			14. 11.	11. Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me; or else believe me for the very Works sake.
			12.	12. Verily verily I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the Works that I do, shall he do also, and greater Works than these shall he do, because I go unto my Father.
			13.	13. And whatsoever ye shall ask in my Name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.
			14.	14. If ye shall ask any thing in my Name, I will do it.
			15.	15. If ye love me, keep my Commandments.
			16.	16. And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever;
			17.	17. Even the Spirit of Truth, whom the World cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him; but ye know him, for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.
			18.	18. I will not leave you comfortless; I will come to you.
			19.	19. Yet a little while, and the World seeth me no more, but ye see me; because I live, ye shall live also.
			20.	20. At that Day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.
			21.	21. He that hath my Commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me; and he that loveth me, shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.
			22.	22. <i>Judas</i> saith unto him, (not <i>Iscaiot</i>) Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the World?
			23.	23. Jesus answered and said unto him, If a Man love me, he will keep my Words; and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our Abode with him.
			24.	24. He that loveth me not, keepeth not my Sayings; and the Word which you hear, is not mine, but the Father's which sent me.
			25.	25. These things have I spoken unto you, being yet present with you.
			26.	26. But the Comforter, which is the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in my Name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your Remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

27. Peace

27. Peace I leave with you, my Peace I give unto you; not as the World giveth, give I unto you. Let not your Heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.	Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John, 14. 27.
28. Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, I go unto the Father; for my Father is greater than I.				28.
29. And now I have told you before it come to pass, that when it is come to pass ye might believe.				29.
30. Hereafter I will not talk much with you; for the Prince of this World cometh, and hath nothing in me.				30.
31. But that the World may know that I love the Father; and as the Father gave me Commandment, even so I do. Arise, let us go hence.				31.
32. And when they had sung an Hymn, he came out, and went, as he was wont, over the Brook Cedron to the Mount of Olives; and his Disciples followed him.	26. 30.	14. 26.	22. 39.	18. 1.
33. And he said, I am the true Vine, and my Father is the Husband-man. Every Branch in me that beareth not Fruit, he taketh away; and every Branch that beareth Fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more Fruit.				15. 1.
34. Now ye are clean through the Word which I have spoken unto you. Abide in me, and I in you. As the Branch cannot bear Fruit of itself, except it abide in the Vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me.				2.
35. I am the Vine, ye are the Branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much Fruit; for without me ye can do nothing.				3.
36. If a Man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a Branch, and is withered; and Men gather them, and cast them into the Fire, and they are burned.				4.
37. If ye abide in me, and my Words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you. Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much Fruit, so shall ye be my Disciples.				5.
38. As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you; continue ye in my Love. If ye keep my Commandments, ye shall abide in my Love; even as I have kept my Father's Commandments, and abide in his Love.				6.
39. These				7.
				8.
				9.
				10.

- | Matth. | Mark | Luke, | John, |
|--------|------|-------|---|
| 15. | 11. | | 39. These things have I spoken unto you, that my Joy might remain in you, and that your Joy might be full. This is my Commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you. |
| | | | 40. Greater Love hath no Man than this, that a Man lay down his Life for his Friends. Ye are my Friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you. |
| | | | 41. Henceforth I call you not Servants; for the Servant knoweth not what his Lord doth; but I have called you Friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father, I have made known unto you. |
| | | | 42. Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that you should go and bring forth Fruit, and that your Fruit should remain; that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my Name, he may give it you. |
| | | | 43. These things I command you, that ye love one another. If the World hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you. |
| | | | 44. If ye were of the World, the World would love his own; but because ye are not of the World, but I have chosen you out of the World, therefore the World hateth you. |
| | | | 45. Remember the Word that I said unto you, The Servant is not greater than the Lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they have kept my Saying, they will keep yours also. |
| | | | 46. But all these things will they do unto you for my Name's sake, because they know not him that sent me. |
| | | | 47. If I had not come, and spoken unto them, they had not had Sin; but now they have no Cloak for their Sin. He that hateth me, hateth my Father also. |
| | | | 48. If I had not done among them the Works which none other Man did, they had not had Sin; but now have they both seen, and hated both me and my Father. |
| | | | 49. For this cometh to pass, that the Word might be fulfilled that is written in their Law, They hated me without a Cause. |
| | | | 50. But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of Truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me. |

51. And

Psal.
XXXIV. 19

51. And ye also shall bear Witness, because ye have been with me from the Beginning.	Math.	Mark,	Luke,	John,
52. Fear not, little Flock; for it is your Father's good Pleasure to give you the Kingdom.			12. 32.	15. 27.
53. These things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended. They shall put you out of the Synagogues; yea, the Time cometh, that whosoever killeth you, will think that he doth God Service.				16. 1.
54. And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me.				2.
55. But these things have I told you, that when the Time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said unto you at the Beginning, because I was with you.				3.
56. But now I go my way to him that sent me, and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?				4.
57. But because I have said these things unto you, Sorrow hath filled your Heart. Nevertheless I tell you the Truth; it is expedient for you that I go away; for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you.				5.
58. And when he is come, he will reprove the World of Sin, and of Righteousness, and of Judgment; of Sin, because they believe not on me; of Righteousness, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more; of Judgment, because the Prince of this World is judged.				6.
59. I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now.				7.
60. Howbeit, when he the Spirit of Truth is come, he will guide you into all Truth; for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak; and he will shew you things to come.				8.
61. He shall glorify me; for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew it unto you.				9.
62. All things that the Father hath, are mine; therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it unto you.				10.
63. A little while and ye shall not see me; and again, a little while and ye shall see me, because I go to the Father.				11.
64. Then said some of his Disciples among themselves, What is this that he saith unto us,				12.
Si				13.
A				14.
				15.
				16.
				17.

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,	
				A little while and ye shall not see me ; and again, a little while and ye shall see me ; and, Because I go to the Father?

			16. 18.	65. They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith.
--	--	--	---------	--

			19.	66. Now Jesus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said unto them, Do ye enquire among yourselves of that I said, A little while and ye shall not see me ; and again, a little while and ye shall see me?
--	--	--	-----	---

			20.	67. Verily verily I say unto you, that ye shall weep and lament, but the World shall rejoice ; and ye shall be sorrowful, but your Sorrow shall be turned into Joy.
--	--	--	-----	---

			21.	68. A Woman, when she is in Travail, hath Sorrow, because her Hour is come ; but as soon as she is deliver'd of the Child, she remembreth no more the Anguish, for Joy that a Man is born into the World.
--	--	--	-----	---

			22.	69. And ye now therefore have Sorrow ; but I will see you again, and your Heart shall rejoice, and your Joy no Man taketh from you.
--	--	--	-----	---

			23.	70. And in that Day ye shall ask me nothing. Verily verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my Name, he will give it you.
--	--	--	-----	--

			24.	71. Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my Name ; ask, and ye shall receive, that your Joy may be full.
--	--	--	-----	---

			25.	72. These things have I spoken unto you in Proverbs ; the Time cometh when I shall no more speak unto you in Proverbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father.
--	--	--	-----	--

			26.	73. At that Day ye shall ask in my Name ; and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you :
--	--	--	-----	---

			27.	74. For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that I came out from God.
--	--	--	-----	--

			28.	75. I came forth from the Father, and am come into the World ; again, I leave the World, and go to the Father.
--	--	--	-----	--

			29.	76. His Disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no Proverb.
--	--	--	-----	--

			30.	77. Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any Man should ask thee ; by this we believe that thou camest forth from God.
--	--	--	-----	--

78. Jesus

78. Jesus answered them, Do ye now believe? Behold, the Hour cometh, yea, it is now come, that ye shall be scattered every Man to his own, and shall leave me alone; and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

79. These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have Peace. In the World ye shall have Tribulation; but be of good Cheer, I have overcome the World.

CHAP. XXXV.

1. Christ prayeth to his Father to glorify him; 6. to preserve his Apostles, 11. in Unity and Truth; 20. to glorify them and all other Believers with him in Heaven. 27. He cometh to the Garden at Gethsemane, where he prayeth, and sweats Drops of Blood. 42. Judas betrayeth him with a Kiss. 63. He is taken and bound, and led away to Annas and Caiaphas, where he is examined, mocked, blind-folded, buffeted, 80. and blasphemously reviled. 81. Peter denieth him, and bitterly repents for it.

1. **T**Hese Words spake Jesus; and lift up his Eyes to Heaven, and said, Father, the Hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee.

2. As thou hast given him Power over all Flesh, that he should give eternal Life to as many as thou hast given him.

3. And this is Life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent.

4. I have glorified thee on the Earth; I have finished the Work which thou gavest me to do.

5. And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine ownself, with the Glory which I had with thee before the World was.

6. I have manifested thy Name to the Men which thou gavest me out of the World; thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy Word.

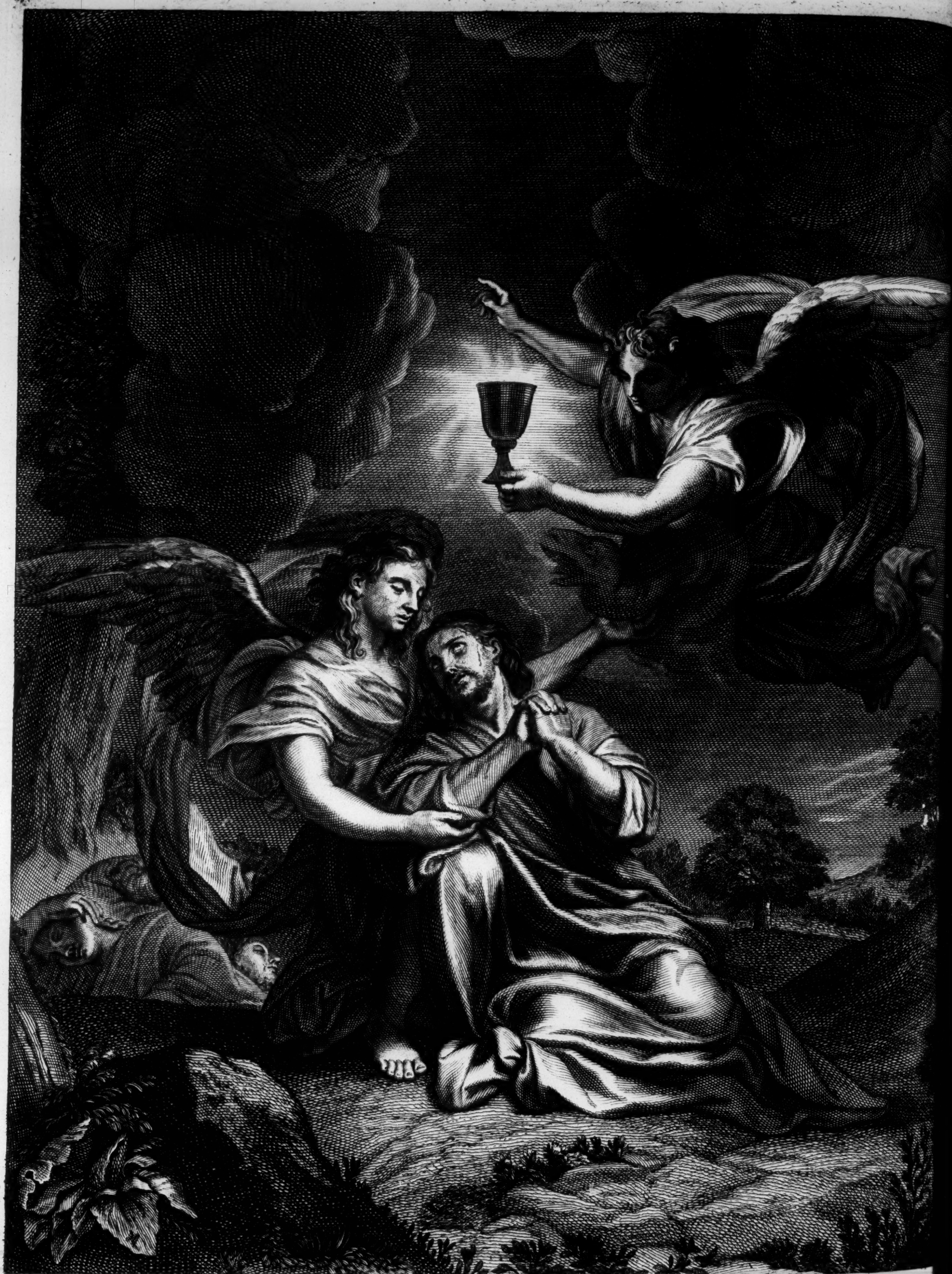
7. Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me, are of thee.

8. For I have given unto them the Words which thou gavest me; and they have received them,

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,
			16. 31.
			32.
			33.
			17. 1.
			2.
			3.
			4.
			5.
			6.
			7.
			8.

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,	
				them, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me.
			17. 9.	9. I pray for them; I pray not for the World, but for them which thou hast given me, for they are thine.
			10.	10. And all mine are thine, and thine are mine, and I am glorified in them.
			11.	11. And now I am no more in the World, but these are in the World, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own Name, those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are.
			12.	12. While I was with them in the World, I kept them in thy Name; those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the Son of Perdition; that the Scripture might be fulfilled.
			13.	13. And now come I to thee, and these things I speak in the World, that they might have my Joy fulfilled in themselves.
			14.	14. I have given them thy Word; and the World hath hated them, because they are not of the World, even as I am not of the World.
			15.	15. I pray not that thou shouldst take them out of the World, but that thou shouldst keep them from the Evil.
			16.	16. They are not of the World, even as I am not of the World.
			17.	17. Sanctify them through thy Truth; thy Word is Truth.
			18.	18. As thou hast sent me into the World, even so have I also sent them into the World.
			19.	19. And for their Sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be sanctified through the Truth.
			20.	20. Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their Word:
			21.	21. That they all may be one, as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee; that they also may be one in us; that the World may believe that thou hast sent me.
			22.	22. And the Glory which thou gavest me, I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one.
			23.	23. I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one, and that the World may know that thou hast sent me.

24. Father,



Alors un ange du ciel luy apparut, qui le vint fortifier. ch. 22 V. 43

a Paris chez Drevet rue S. jacques à l'annunciation.

24. Father, I will that they also whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my Glory which thou hast given me; for thou lovedst me before the Foundation of the World.	Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,
25. O righteous Father, the World hath not known thee; but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me.				17. 24.
26. And I have declared unto them thy Name, and will declare it; that the Love wherewith thou hast loved me, may be in them, and I in them.				25.
27. When Jesus had spoken these Words, he cometh unto a Place called <i>Gethsemane</i> , where was a Garden, into the which he entred, and his Disciples.	26. 36.	14. 32.	22. 40.	26.
28. And <i>Judas</i> also which betrayed him, knew the Place; for Jesus oft-times resorted thither with his Disciples.				18. 2.
29. And he saith unto the Disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder, and pray that ye enter not into Temptation.	36.			
30. And he took with him <i>Peter</i> , and the two Sons of <i>Zebedee</i> , <i>James</i> and <i>John</i> , and began to be sore amazed, and to be sorrowful and very heavy.	37.	33.		
31. Then saith he unto them, My Soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto Death; tarry ye here, and watch with me.	38.	34.		
32. And he went forward a little, and was withdrawn from them about a Stone's-cast, and kneeled down, and fell on his Face to the Ground, and prayed, that if it were possible the Hour might pass from him.	39.	35.	41.	
33. And he said, Abba, Father, All things are possible unto thee, take away this Cup from me; nevertheless, not what I will, but what thou wilt.		36.	42.	
34. And there appeared an Angel unto him from Heaven, strengthening him.			43.	
35. And he cometh unto the Disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto <i>Peter</i> , <i>Simon</i> , sleepest thou? What, could ye not watch with me one Hour?	40.	37.		
36. Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into Temptation; the Spirit truly is ready, but the Flesh is weak.	41.	38.		
37. He went away again the second time, and being in an Agony, he prayed more earnestly, saying, O my Father, if this Cup may not	42.	39.	44.	

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,	
				not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy Will be done; and his Sweat was as it were great Drops of Blood falling down to the Ground.
26. 43.		22. 45.		38. And when he rose up from Prayer, and was come to his Disciples, he found them asleep again for Sorrow, (for their Eyes were heavy) neither wist they what to answer.
	14. 40.			39. And he said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise and pray, lest ye enter into Temptation; and so left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same Words.
44.		46.		40. Then cometh he to his Disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your Rest; behold, the Hour is come, and the Son of Man is betrayed into the Hands of Sinners.
45.	41.			41. Rise up, let us go; lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.
46.	42.			42. And while he yet spake, Judas having received a Band of Men and Officers from the Chief Priests and Pharisees, Scribes and Elders of the People, came thither, and with him a great Multitude with Lanterns and Torches, and Weapons, Swords and Staves.
47.	43.	47. 18. 3.		43. Now he that betrayed him, gave them a Sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he; hold him fast, and lead him away safely.
48.	44.			4. 44. Jesus therefore knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye?
				5. 45. They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, I am he. And Judas also which betrayed him, stood with them.
				6. 46. As soon then as he had said unto them, I am he, they went backward and fell to the Ground.
				7. 47. Then asked he them again, Whom seek ye? And they said, Jesus of Nazareth.
				8. 48. Jesus answered, I have told you that I am he. If therefore ye seek me, let these go their way:
				9. 49. That the Saying might be fulfilled which he spake, Of them which thou gavest me, have I lost none.
49.	45.			50. And Judas went before them, and drew near, and came to Jesus, and said, Hail, Master; and kissed him.
				51. And

	Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,
51. And Jesus said unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? betrayest thou the Son of Man with a Kiss?	26. 50.		22. 48.	
52. And they laid their Hands on him, and took him.		14. 46.		
53. When they which were about him saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with the Sword?			49.	
54. Then Simon Peter having a Sword, drew it, and smote the High-Priest's Servant, and cut off his right Ear. The Servant's Name was Malchus.	51.	47.	50.	18. 10.
55. Then said Jesus unto Peter, Put up thy Sword into the Sheath; for all they that take the Sword, shall perish with the Sword.	52.			11.
56. Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve Legions of Angels?	53.			
57. But how then shall the Scriptures be fulfilled; that thus it must be? The Cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?	54.			
58. And Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his Ear, and healed him.			51.	
59. Then Jesus said unto the Chief Priests and Captains of the Temple, and the Elders which were come to him, Are ye come out as against a Thief, with Swords and Staves for to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the Temple, and ye laid no hold on me:	55.	48.	52.	
60. But this is your Hour, and the Power of Darkness.		49.	53.	
61. All this was done, that the Scriptures of the Prophets might be fulfilled, Then all the Disciples forsook him, and fled.	56.	50.		
62. And there followed him a certain young Man, having a Linnen Cloth cast about his naked Body; and the young Men laid hold on him. And he left the Linnen Cloth, and fled from them naked.		51.		
		52.		
63. Then the Band, and the Captain, and Officers of the Jews, took Jesus, and bound him, and led him away to Annas first, (for he was Father-in-law to Caiaphas) which was the High-Priest that same Year.				12.
				13.
64. And Annas sent Christ bound unto Caiaphas the High-Priest, where all the Chief Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders, were assembled.	57.	53.	54.	24.
65. Now				

Matth.

Mark,

Luke,

John,

			18. 14.	65. Now Caiaphas was he which gave Coun- sel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one Man should die for the People.
			19.	66. The High-Priest then asked Jesus of his Disciples, and of his Doctrine.
			20.	67. Jesus answered him, I spake openly to the World; I ever taught in the Synagogue, and in the Temple, whither the Jews always resort, and in Secret have I said nothing.
			21.	68. Why askest thou me? ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them; be- hold, they know what I said.
			22.	69. And when he had thus spoken, one of the Officers which stood by, struck Jesus with the Palm of his Hand, saying, Answerest thou the High-Priest so?
			23.	70. Jesus answered him, If I have spoken Evil, bear Witness of the Evil; but if well, why smitest thou me?
26. 59.	14. 55.			71. Now the Chief Priests and Elders, and all the Council, sought false Witness against Jesus to put him to Death,
60.	56.			72. But found none; yea, though many false Witnesses came, yet found they none; their Witness agreed not together. At the last came two false Witnesses,
61.	58.			73. And said, This Fellow said, I am able to destroy this Temple of God made with Hands, and within three Days build another made without Hands.
	59.			74. But neither so did their Witness agree together. And the High-Priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witness against thee?
	60.			75. But he held his Peace, and answered nothing. Again the High-Priest asked him, and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God?
62.	61.			76. And Jesus said, I am; and hereafter ye shall see the Son of Man sitting on the Right Hand of Power, and coming in the Clouds of Heaven.
63.	62.			77. Then the High-Priest rent his Cloaths, saying, He hath spoken Blasphemy; what fur- ther need have we of Witnesses? Behold, now ye have heard his Blasphemy; what think ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of Death.
64.	63.			
65.	64.			
66.				

78. And

	Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,
78. And the Men that held Jesus, mocked him, and began to spit on him, and smote him. And when they had blind-folded him, they struck him on the Face, and asked him, saying, Prophecy unto us, thou Christ, who is he that smote thee?	26. 67.	14. 65.	22. 63. 64.	
79. And they buffeted him; and the Servants did strike him with the Palms of their Hands.	68.			
80. And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.			65.	
81. And <i>Simon Peter</i> followed Jesus afar off, and so did another Disciple. That Disciple was known unto the High-Priest, and went in with Jesus into the Palace of the High-Priest.	58.	54.	54.	18. 15.
82. But <i>Peter</i> stood at the Door without. Then went out that other Disciple which was known unto the High-Priest, and spake unto her that kept the Door, and brought in <i>Peter</i> .				16.
83. And the Servants and Officers stood there, who had made a Fire of Coals in the mids of the Hall, (for it was cold) and they warmed themselves; and <i>Peter</i> stood with them, and warmed himself.			55.	18.
84. The Damsel that kept the Door, when she saw <i>Peter</i> warming himself, looked earnestly upon him, and said, Art not thou one of this Man's Disciples? thou also wast with Jesus of <i>Nazareth</i> .	69.	66. 67.	56.	17.
85. He saith, I am not, neither understand I what thou sayst. And he went out into the Porch, and the Cock crew.	70.	68.	57.	25.
86. And when he was gone out into the Porch, another Maid saw him, and said unto them that were there, This is one of them; this Fellow was also with Jesus of <i>Nazareth</i> .	71.	69.	58.	
87. And again he denied with an Oath, I do not know the Man. And about the Space of an Hour after, one of the Servants of the High-Priest, (being his Kinsman whose Ear <i>Peter</i> cut off) saith, Did not I see thee in the Garden with him? surely thou art one of them, for thou art a <i>Galilean</i> , and thy Speech betrayeth thee.	72. 73.	 70.	 59.	 26.
88. And he began to curse and to swear, saying, I know not this Man of whom ye speak. And immediately the Cock crew the second time.	74.	71.	60.	27.
89. And				

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,
26. 75.	14. 72.	22. 61.	

62.

89. And the Lord turned and looked upon Peter; and Peter remembered the Word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, Before the Cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And when he thought thereon, he went out and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1. Christ confesseth himself to be the Son of God; 7. is arraigned before Pilate. 19. His Kingdom. 23. He is sent to Herod. 25. Herod mocketh him. 29. Herod and Pilate are made Friends. 39. Barabbas is desired of the People. 45. Christ is stripped, scourged, and crowned with Thorns; mocked and spit upon. 47. Pilate is desirous to release him. 57. His Wife sends to him to discharge him. 64. But at the great Cries and Outrage of the People, he delivereth him to be crucified, and Barabbas is discharged. 66. Judas hangeth himself.

27. 1.	15. 1.	22. 66.
--------	--------	---------

67.

68.

69.

70.

71.

2.

1.

23.

1.

18. 28.

1. **A**ND as soon as it was Day, the Elders of the People, and the Chief Priests and the Scribes came together, and led him into their Council,

2. Saying, Art thou the Christ? tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, you will not believe.

3. And if I also ask you, you will not answer me, nor let me go.

4. Hereafter shall the Son of Man sit on the Right Hand of the Power of God.

5. Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto them, Ye say that I am.

6. And they said, What need we any further Witness? for we ourselves have heard of his own Mouth.

7. And when they had bound him, they led him away from Caiaphas to Pontius Pilate the Governor, unto the Hall of Judgment; and it was early, and they themselves went not into the Judgment-Hall, lest they should be defiled; but that they might eat the Pasover.

29. 8. Pilate then went out unto them, and said, What Accusation bring you against this Man?

9. They

9. They answered and said unto him, If he were not a Malefactor, we would not have delivered him up unto thee.	Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John, 18. 30.
10. And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this Fellow perverting the Nation, and forbidding to give Tribute to <i>Cæsar</i> , saying, that he himself is Christ a King.			23. 2.	
11. And the Chief Priests accused him of many things; but he answered nothing.	27. 12.	15. 3.		
12. And <i>Pilate</i> asked him again, saying, Answerest thou nothing? hearest thou not how many things they witness against thee?	13.	4.		
13. And he answered him to never a Word; insomuch that the Governor marvelled greatly.	14.	5.		
14. Then said <i>Pilate</i> unto them, Take ye him and judge him according to your Law. The <i>Jews</i> therefore said unto him, It is not lawful for us to put any Man to Death:				31.
15. That the Saying of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what Death he should die.				32.
16. Then <i>Pilate</i> entred into the Judgment-Hall again, and called Jesus, and he stood before him, and <i>Pilate</i> said unto him, Art thou the King of the <i>Jews</i> ?	11.	2.	3.	33.
17. Jesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thyself, or did others tell it thee of me?				34.
18. <i>Pilate</i> answered, Am I a <i>Jew</i> ? Thine own Nation, and the Chief Priests have delivered thee unto me: What hast thou done?				35.
19. Jesus answered, My Kingdom is not of this World; if my Kingdom were of this World, then would my Servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the <i>Jews</i> ; but now is my Kingdom not from hence.				36.
20. <i>Pilate</i> therefore said unto him, Art thou a King then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a King. To this End was I born, and for this Cause came I into the World, that I should bear Witness unto the Truth. Every one that is of the Truth, heareth my Voice.				37.
21. <i>Pilate</i> saith unto him, What is Truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the <i>Jews</i> , and saith unto them, I find in him no Fault at all.			4.	38.
22. And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth up the People, teaching throughout all <i>Jewry</i> , beginning from <i>Galilee</i> to this Place.			5.	
23. When				

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,	
23. 8.		23. 6.		23. When <i>Pilate</i> heard of <i>Galilee</i> , he asked whether the Man were a <i>Galilean</i> .
		7.		24. And as soon as he knew that he belonged unto <i>Herod's</i> Jurisdiction, he sent him to <i>Herod</i> , who himself was also at <i>Jerusalem</i> at that time.
		8.		25. And when <i>Herod</i> saw <i>Jesus</i> , he was exceeding glad; for he was desirous to see him of a long Season, because he had heard many things of him; and he hoped to have seen some Miracle done by him.
		9.		26. Then he questioned with him in many Words; but he answered him nothing.
		10.		27. And the Chief Priests and Scribes stood and vehemently accused him.
		11.		28. And <i>Herod</i> with his Men of War set him at nought, and mocked him, and arrayed him in a gorgeous Robe, and sent him again to <i>Pilate</i> .
		12.		29. And the same Day <i>Pilate</i> and <i>Herod</i> were made Friends together; for before they were at Enmity between themselves.
		13.		30. And <i>Pilate</i> when he had called together the Chief Priests, and the Rulers of the People,
		14.		31. Said unto them, Ye have brought this Man unto me, as one that perverteth the People; and behold, I having examined him before you, have found no Fault in this Man touching those things whereof ye accuse him:
		15.		32. No, nor yet <i>Herod</i> ; for I sent you to him, and lo, nothing worthy of Death is done unto him.
		16.		33. I will therefore chastise him, and release him.
27. 15.	15. 6.			34. Now at that Feast the Governor was wont to release unto the People one Person, whomsoever they desired.
16.	7.	19.		35. And they had then a notable Prisoner, called <i>Barabbas</i> , which was a Robber, and lay bound with them that had made Insurrection in the City with him, who had committed Murder in the Insurrection.
17.	8.			36. Therefore when they were gathered together, the Multitude crying aloud, began to desire him to do as he had ever done unto them.
21.	9.	18. 39.		37. <i>Pilate</i> said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? <i>Barabbas</i> , or <i>Jesus</i> the King of the <i>Jews</i> , which is called <i>Christ</i> .
				38. For



L. Jouvenet pinx.

Dolor meus super dolorem.

*Ma douleur est au dessus
de toute douleur. Jeremie ch. 18. V. 18.*

à Paris chez Drevet rue S. Jacques à l'annonciation.

38. For of Necessity he must release one unto them at the Feast. (And he knew that the Chief Priests had delivered him for Envy.)

39. But the Chief Priests moved the People that he should rather release *Barabbas* unto them; and they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this Man, and release unto us *Barabbas*.

40. *Pilate* therefore willing to release Jesus, spake again to them, and said, What will ye then that I shall do unto him, whom ye call the King of the Jews?

41. And they cried out again, Crucify him, crucify him.

42. And he said unto them the third time, Why, what Evil hath he done? I have found no Cause of Death in him; I will therefore chastise him, and let him go.

43. And they were instant, and cried out the more exceedingly with loud Voices, saying, Let him be crucified.

44. Then the Soldiers of the Governor took Jesus into the Common-Hall, called *Pretorium*, and gathered unto him the whole Band of Soldiers.

45. And they stripped him, and scourged him, and put on him a Purple Robe; and when they had platted a Crown of Thorns, they put it upon his Head, and a Reed in his Right Hand; and they bowed the Knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail King of the Jews.

46. And they spit upon him, and took the Reed, and smote him on the Head.

47. *Pilate* therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I find no Fault in him.

48. Then came Jesus forth, wearing the Crown of Thorns, and the Purple Robe. And *Pilate* saith unto them, Behold the Man.

49. When the Chief Priests therefore and Officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify him, crucify him. *Pilate* saith unto them, Take ye him, and crucify him; for I find no Fault in him.

50. The Jews answered him, We have a Law, and by our Law he ought to die, because he made himself the Son of God.

51. When *Pilate* therefore heard that Saying, he was the more afraid.

X x

52. And

Math.	Mark,	Luke,	John,
27. 18.	15. 10.	23. 17.	
20.	11.		18. 40.
		18.	
	12.	20.	
22.			
	13.	21.	
23.	14.	22.	
		3.	
27.	15.		
			19. 1.
28.	17.		2.
29.			
	18.		3.
30.	19.		
			4.
			5.
			6.
			7.
			8.

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,	
			19. 9.	52. And went again into the Judgment-Hall, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? But Jesus gave him no Answer.
			10.	53. Then saith <i>Pilate</i> unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? Knowest thou not that I have Power to crucify thee, and have Power to release thee?
			11.	54. Jesus answered, Thou couldst have no Power at all against me, except it were given thee from Above; therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater Sin.
			12.	55. And from thenceforth <i>Pilate</i> sought to release him; but the <i>Jews</i> cried out, saying, If thou let this Man go, thou art not <i>Cæsar's</i> Friend; whosoever maketh himself a King, speaketh against <i>Cæsar</i> .
			13.	56. When <i>Pilate</i> therefore heard that Saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the Judgment-Seat, in a Place that is called the <i>Pavement</i> , but in the <i>Hebrew</i> , <i>Gabbatha</i> .
27. 19.				57. When he was sat down on the Judgment-Seat, his Wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just Man; for I have suffered many things this Day in a Dream, because of him.
	15. 25.		14.	58. And it was the Preparation of the Passover, and about the third Hour; and he saith unto the <i>Jews</i> , Behold your King.
			15.	59. But they cried out, Away with him, away with him, crucify him. <i>Pilate</i> saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King? The Chief Priests answered, We have no King but <i>Cæsar</i> .
		23. 23.		60. And they were instant with loud Voices, requiring that he might be crucified.
24.				61. When <i>Pilate</i> saw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a Tumult was made, he took Water and washed his Hands before the Multitude, saying, I am innocent of the Blood of this just Person; see ye to it.
25.				62. Then answered all the People, and said, His Blood be on us, and on our Children.
		23.		63. And the Voices of them, and of the Chief Priests prevailed.
	15.	24.		64. And so <i>Pilate</i> , willing to content the People, gave Sentence that it should be as they required, and released <i>Barabbas</i> unto them, who for Sedition and Murder was cast into Prison, whom they had desired; but he delivered Jesus to their Will, to be crucified.
26.		25.	16.	65. And

Act. i. 19.

Zec. xi. 13.

	Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,
65. And when they had mocked him, they took off the Purple Robe from him, and put his own Cloaths on him.	27. 31.	15. 20.		
66. Then Judas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the Thirty Pieces of Silver to the Chief Priests and Elders,	3.			
67. Saying, I have finned, in that I have betrayed the innocent Blood. And they said, What is that to us? See thou to that.	4.			
68. And he cast down the Pieces of Silver in the Temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself; and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his Bowels gushed out.	5.			
69. And the Chief Priests took the Silver Pieces, and said, It is not lawful to put them into the Treasury, because it is the Price of Blood.	6.			
70. And they took Counsel, and bought with them the <i>Potter's-Field</i> , to bury Strangers in. Wherefore that Field was called in their proper Tongue <i>Aceldama</i> ; that is to say, the Field of Blood, unto this Day.	7.			
71. Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by <i>Jeremiah</i> the Prophet, saying, And they took the Thirty Pieces of Silver, the Price of him that was valued, whom they of the Children of <i>Israel</i> did value.	8.			
72. And gave them for the <i>Potter's-Field</i> , as the Lord appointed.	9.			
	10.			

CHAP. XXXVII.

1. *Jesus led to be crucified: They compell Simon of Cyrene to carry his Cross.* 3. *He telleth the Women that lament him, the Destruction of Jerusalem.* 10. *He is crucified.* 19. *The Jews mock him.* 26. *He pardoneth the Thief;* 29. *Commendeth his Mother to John.* 34. *They give him Vinegar to drink.* 35. *His Death;* 43. *His Side pierced with a Spear.* 46. *Joseph beggeth his Body,* 53. *and burieth it.* 60. *The Chief Priests seal the Sepulchre, and set a Guard to watch it.*

1. And

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,	
27. 31.	15. 20.	23. 26.	19. 16. 17.	1. A ND they took Jesus, and led him away to crucify him; and he bearing his Cross, went forth.
32.	21.	27.	4.	2. And as they came forth, they laid hold upon a Man of Cyrene, Simon by Name, the Father of Alexander and Rufus, who passed by, coming out of the Country; and on him they laid the Cross, that he might bear it after Jesus.
		28.	7.	3. And there followed him a great Company of People, and of Women, which also bewailed and lamented him.
		29.	8.	4. But Jesus turning unto them, said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your Children.
		30.	9.	5. For behold the Days are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the Barren, and the Wombs that never bare, and the Paps which never gave Suck.
		31.	10.	6. Then shall they begin to say to the Mountains, Fall on us; and to the Hills, Cover us.
		32.	11.	7. For if they do these things in a green Tree, what shall be done in the dry?
33.	22.	33.	12.	8. And there were also two other Malefactors led with him to be put to Death.
34.	23.		13.	9. And when they were come to the Place which is called Calvary, or Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, the Place of a Scull, they gave him Vinegar to drink, mingled with Myrrh; and when he had tasted thereof, he would not drink.
35.	27.	34.	14.	10. And they crucified him there, and the Malefactors one on the Right Hand and the other on the Left, and Jesus in the midst. And the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith, And he was numbred with the Transgressors. Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do.
38.	28.		15.	11. Then the Soldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his Garments, and made four Parts, to every Soldier a Part, and also his Coat; now the Coat was without Seam, woven from the Top throughout.
	24.		16.	12. They said therefore among themselves, Let us not rent it, but cast Lots for it, whose it shall be; that the Scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my Raiment among them, and for my Vesture they did cast Lots. These things therefore the Soldiers did.
				13. And

13. And sitting down, they watched him there.

14. And *Pilate* wrote a Title, and put it on the Cross over his Head. And the Writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE JEWS.

15. This Title then read many of the *Jews*; for the Place where Jesus was crucified was nigh to the City; and it was written in *Hebrew*, and *Greek*, and *Latin*.

16. Then said the Chief Priests of the *Jews* to *Pilate*, Write not, The King of the *Jews*; but that he said, I am King of the *Jews*.

17. *Pilate* answered, What I have written, I have written.

18. And the People stood beholding; and the Rulers also, with the Chief Priests and Scribes, and Elders, derided him, saying, He saved others, himself he cannot save; let him save himself, if he be Christ the Chosen of God; let him now come down from the Cross, and we will believe him.

19. And they that passed by reviled him, wagging their Heads,

20. And saying, Ah, thou that destroyest the Temple, and buildest it in three Days, save thyself; if thou be the Son of God, come down from the Cross.

xxii. 8. 21. He trusted in God; let him deliver him now, if he will have him; for he said, I am the Son of God.

22. And one of the Malefactors which were hanged, railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thyself and us.

23. And the other answering, rebuked him, saying, Dost not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same Condemnation?

24. And we indeed justly; for we receive the due Reward of our Deeds; but this Man hath done nothing amiss.

25. And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy Kingdom.

26. And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To-day shalt thou be with me in Paradise.

27. Now there stood by the Cross of Jesus his Mother, and his Mother's Sister, *Mary* the Wife of *Cleophas*, and *Mary Magdalene*.

28. When Jesus therefore saw his Mother, and the Disciple standing by whom he loved,

Y y

he

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,
27. 36.			
37.	15. 26.	23. 38.	19. 19.
			20.
			21.
			22.
41.	31.	35.	
42.		37.	
	32.		
39.	29.		
40.			
	30.		
43.			
44.		39.	
		40.	
		41.	
		42.	
		43.	
56.	40.		25.
			26.

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,	
				he saith unto his Mother, Woman, behold thy Son.
			19. 27.	29. Then saith he to the Disciple, Behold thy Mother. And from that Hour that Disciple took her unto his own Home.
27. 45.	15. 33.	23. 44.		30. And it was about the sixth Hour, and there was a Darknes over all the Land until the ninth Hour.
46.	34.			31. And about the ninth Hour Jesus cried <i>Ps. xxii.</i> with a loud Voice, saying, <i>Eli, Eli, Lama Sabachthani</i> ; that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?
47.	35.			32. Some of them that stood there, when they heard that, said, This Man calleth for <i>Elias</i> ; and said, Let be, let us see whether <i>Elias</i> will come to save him.
49.			28.	33. Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the Scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.
48.	36.		29.	34. Now there was set a Vessel full of Vinegar; and one ran and filled a Sponge full of Vinegar, and put it upon Hyssop on a Reed, and put it to his Mouth.
50.	37.	46.	30.	35. When Jesus therefore had received the Vinegar, he said, It is finished, and cried with a loud Voice, Father, into thy Hands I commend my Spirit; and having said thus, he bowed his Head, and gave up the Spirit.
51.				36. And behold the Vail of the Temple was rent in twain from the Top to the Bottom, and the Earth did quake, and the Rocks rent, and the Graves were opened.
52.	38.	45.		37. Now when the Centurion which stood over-against him, and they that were with him, watching Jesus, saw that he so cried out, and gave up the Spirit, and the Earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, and glorified God, saying, Certainly, this was a Righteous Man; truly this was the Son of God.
54.	39.	47.		38. And all his Acquaintance, and the Women who also when he was in <i>Galilee</i> followed him, and ministred unto him, and many other Women which came up with him to <i>Jerusalem</i> , stood afar off beholding these things.
55.	40.	49.		39. And all the People that came together to that Sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their Breasts, and returned.
	41.			40. The <i>Jews</i> therefore, because it was the Preparation, that is, the Day before the Sabbath,
	42.		31.	

Exod. xii.
46.
Num. ix.
12.
Ps. xxxiv.
20.
Zech. xii.
10.

bath, that the Bodies should not remain upon the Cross on the Sabbath-day, (for that Sabbath was an high Day) besought *Pilate* that their Legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away.

41. Then came the Soldiers, and brake the Legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him.

42. But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his Legs.

43. But one of the Soldiers with a Spear pierced his Side, and forthwith came there out Blood and Water.

44. And he that saw it bare Record, and his Record is true; and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might believe.

Exod. xii. 46. Num. ix. 12. Ps. xxxiv. 20. Zech. xii. 10. 45. For these things were done, that the Scripture should be fulfilled, A Bone of him shall not be broken. And again another Scripture saith, They shall look on him whom they pierced.

46. And after this, when the Even was come, there came a rich Man of *Arimathea*, a City of the *Jews*, named *Joseph*, an honourable Counsellor, (the same had not consented to the Counsel and Deed of them) being a Disciple of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the *Jews*:

47. And he was a good Man and a just, who also himself waited for the Kingdom of God.

48. He went in boldly unto *Pilate*, and besought him that he might take away the Body of Jesus.

49. And *Pilate* marvelled if he were already dead; and calling unto him the Centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead.

50. And when he knew it of the Centurion, he gave the Body to *Joseph*; and he bought fine Linnen, and came and took down the Body of Jesus.

51. And there came also *Nicodemus*, (which at the first came to Jesus by Night) and brought a Mixture of Myrrh and Aloes about an hundred Pound Weight.

52. Now in the Place where he was crucified, there was a Garden; and in the Garden a new Sepulchre, wherein was never Man yet laid.

53. Then

Matth. Mark, Luke, John,

19. 32.

33.

34.

35.

36.

37.

38.

27. 57.

23. 50.

15. 43.

51.

58.

52.

44.

45.

53.

39.

41.

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,
27. 59.	15. 46.		19. 40.
60.			
		23. 54.	42.
61.	47.	55.	
		56.	
62.			
63.			
64.			
65.			
66.			
28. 1.			
2.			

53. Then *Joseph* took the Body of *Jesus*, and wound it in the Linnen Cloaths, with the Spices, as the Manner of the *Jews* is to bury,

54. And laid it in his own new Sepulchre, which he had hewn out in the Rock, for it was nigh at hand, because that Day was the *Jews* Preparation-Day, and the Sabbath drew on; and he rolled a great Stone to the Door of the Sepulchre, and departed.

55. And the Women also which came with him from *Galilee*, and *Mary Magdalene*, and the other *Mary* the Mother of *Joses*, followed after, and beheld the Sepulchre, and how his Body was laid.

56. And they returned, and prepared Spices and Ointments, and rested the Sabbath-Day, according to the Commandment.

57. Now the next Day that followed the Day of the Preparation, the Chief Priests and *Pharisees* came together unto *Pilate*,

58. Saying, Sir, we remember that that Deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three Days I will rise again.

59. Command therefore that the Sepulchre be made sure until the third Day, lest his Disciples come by Night and steal him away, and say unto the People, He is risen from the Dead; so the last Error shall be worse than the first.

60. *Pilate* said unto them, Ye have a Watch, go your way, make it as sure as you can.

61. So they went and made the Sepulchre sure, sealing the Stone, and setting a Watch.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1. *Christ's Resurrection.* 34. He appeareth to *Mary*, 38. and the other Women; 44. then to two Disciples as they were travelling to *Emmaus*; and, 66. the same Evening to the Disciples in *Jerusalem*: 80. Eight Days after to the Disciples and *Thomas* with them.

1. **A**ND when the Sabbath was past, when it was yet dark towards the first Day of the Week, behold there was a great Earthquake; for the Angel of the Lord descended from Heaven, and came and rolled back the Stone from the Door, and sat upon it.

2. His



Alors il se fit un grand tremblement de terre. l'Ange du Seigneur renversa la pierre et s'assis dessus, les gardes en furent saisis de frayeur

	Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,
2. His Countenance was like Lightning, and his Raiment white as Snow.	28. 3.			
3. And for fear of him the Keepers did tremble, and became as dead Men.	4.			
4. And some of the Watch came into the City, and shewed unto the Chief Priests all the things that were done.	11.			
5. And when they were assembled with the Elders, and had taken Counsel, they gave large Money unto the Soldiers,	12.			
6. Saying, Say ye, his Disciples came by Night, and stole him away while we slept.	13.			
7. And if this come to the Governor's Ears, we will persuade him, and secure you.	14.			
8. So they took the Money, and did as they were taught; and this Saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this Day.	15.			
9. Now when Jesus was risen early, the first Day of the Week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, (out of whom he had cast seven Devils) in this manner.	16. 9.			
10. Mary Magdalene, and Mary the Mother of James, and Salome, had brought sweet Spices, that they might come and anoint him.	1.			
11. And very early in the Morning, the first Day of the Week, as it began to dawn, they came unto the Sepulchre, bringing the Spices and Ointments which they had prepared, and certain others with them.	2. 24.	1.	20.	1.
12. And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the Stone from the Door of the Sepulchre? for it was very great.	3.			
13. And when they looked, they saw that the Stone was rolled away.	4.	2.		
14. And they entred in, and found not the Body of the Lord Jesus.		3.		
15. Then Mary Magdalene runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other Disciple whom Jesus loved,				2.
16. And saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the Sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him.				
17. Peter therefore went forth, and that other Disciple, and came to the Sepulchre.		12.		3.
18. So they ran both together, and the other Disciple did out-run Peter, and came first to the Sepulchre.				4.
19. And he stooping down, and looking in, saw the Linnen Cloaths lying; yet went he not in.				5.
Z z 20. Then				

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,	
			20. 6.	20. Then cometh <i>Simon Peter</i> following him, and went into the Sepulchre, and seeth the Linnen Cloaths lie.
			7.	21. And the Napkin that was about his Head, not lying with the Linnen Cloaths, but wrapped together in a Place by itself.
			8.	22. Then went in also that other Disciple which came first to the Sepulchre, and he saw, and believed.
			9.	23. For as yet they knew not the Scripture, that he must rise again from the Dead.
			10.	24. Then the Disciples went away again unto their own Home, wondring at that which was come to pass.
		24. 4.	11.	25. But <i>Mary</i> stood without at the Sepulchre, weeping, and much perplexed thereabout; and as she wept, she stooped down and looked into the Sepulchre,
16. 5.			12.	26. And seeth two Angels in long, white, shining Garments, sitting, the one at the Head, and the other at the Feet, where the Body of Jesus had lain:
			13.	27. And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.
		5.		28. And as they were afraid, and bowed down their Faces to the Earth, they said unto them, Be not affrighted, fear not ye; for I know that ye seek Jesus of <i>Nazareth</i> , which was crucified. Why seek ye the Living among the Dead?
28. 5.	6.			29. He is not here; for he is risen, as he said; come see the Place where the Lord lay.
6.		6.		30. Remember how he spake unto you, when he was yet in <i>Galilee</i> , saying, The Son of Man must be delivered into the Hands of sinful Men, and be crucified, and the third Day rise again.
7.	7.	7.		31. But go your way quickly, tell his Disciples and <i>Peter</i> , that he is risen from the Dead. Behold, he goeth before you into <i>Galilee</i> ; there shall you see him, as he said unto you; lo, I have told you.
		8.		32. And they remembered his Words.
	8.	9.		33. And they departed quickly and fled from the Sepulchre with Fear and great Joy; for they trembled, and were amazed; neither said they any thing to any Man; for they were afraid, and did run to bring his Disciples Word.
				47. And

34. And <i>Mary</i> turned herself back, and saw Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus.	Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John, 20. 14.
35. Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She supposing him to be the Gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou have borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.				15.
36. Jesus saith unto her, <i>Mary</i> . She turned herself, and saith unto him, <i>Rabboni</i> , which is to say, Master.				16.
37. Jesus said unto her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father; but go to my Brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father and your Father, and to my God and your God; and tell them that they go into <i>Galilee</i> , and there shall they see me.				17.
38. And as they went to tell his Disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came, and held him by the Feet, and worshipped him.	28. 9.			
39. Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid; go tell my Brethren that they go into <i>Galilee</i> , and there shall they see me.	10.			
40. And they went and told all these things unto the Eleven, and to all the rest that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.		16. 10.		
41. It was <i>Mary Magdalene</i> , and <i>Joanna</i> , and <i>Mary</i> the Mother of <i>James</i> , and other Women that were with them, which told these things unto the Apostles.			24. 10.	18.
42. And their Words seemed to them as idle Tales, and they believed them not.		11.	11.	
43. And many Bodies of Saints which slept arose, and came out of the Graves, after his Resurrection, and went into the holy City <i>Jerusalem</i> , and appeared unto many.	27. 52. 53.			
44. And behold, two of them went that same Day to a Village in the Country called <i>Emmaus</i> , which was from <i>Jerusalem</i> about threescore Furlongs. And they talked together of all these things which had happened.		12.	13. 14.	
45. And it came to pass, that while they communed them together, and reasoned, Jesus himself drew near, and went with them. But their Eyes were holden, that they should not know him.			15. 16.	
46. And he said unto them, What manner of Communications are these that ye have one to another, as ye walk, and are sad?			17.	
47. And				

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,
		24. 18.	
		19.	
		20.	
		21.	
		22.	
		23.	
		24.	
		25.	
		26.	
		27.	
		28.	
		29.	
		30.	
		31.	
		32.	

47. And the one of them, whose Name was *Cleophas*, answering, said unto him, Art thou only a Stranger in *Jerusalem*, and hast not known these things which are come to pass there in these Days?

48. And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, Concerning *Jesus of Nazareth*, which was a Prophet mighty in Deed and Word before God, and all the People:

49. And how the Chief Priests and our Rulers delivered him to be condemned to Death, and have crucified him.

50. But we trusted that it had been he which should have redeemed *Israel*; and besides all this, to Day is the third Day since these things were done.

51. Yea, and certain Women also of our Company made us astonished, which were early at the Sepulchre:

52. And when they found not his Body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a Vision of Angels, which said that he was alive.

53. And certain of them which were with us, went to the Sepulchre, and found it even so as the Women had said; but him they saw not.

54. Then he said unto them, O Fools, and slow of Heart to believe all that the Prophets have spoken!

55. Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his Glory?

56. And beginning at *Moses*, and all the Prophets, he expounded unto them in all the Scriptures, the things concerning himself.

57. And they drew nigh unto the Village, whither they went; and he made as tho' he would have gone farther.

58. But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us, for it is towards Evening, and the Day is far spent. And he went in to tarry with them.

59. And it came to pass, as he sat at Meat with them, he took Bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gave to them.

60. And their Eyes were opened, and they knew him; and he vanished out of their Sight.

61. And they said one to another, Did not our Heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the Way, and while he opened to us the Scriptures?

62. And

	Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,
62. And they rose up the same Hour the same Day at Evening, being the first Day of the Week, and returned to <i>Jerusalem</i> , and found the Eleven gathered together, and them that were with them,			24. 33.	
63. Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to <i>Simon</i> .			34.	
64. And they told what things were done in the Way, and how he was known of them in breaking of Bread.		16. 13.	35.	
65. Neither believed they them.		13.		
66. The Doors were shut where the Disciples were assembled, for fear of the <i>Jews</i> ; and as they thus spake, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.		14.	36.	20. 19.
67. But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a Spirit.			37.	
68. And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled, and why do Thoughts arise in your Hearts?			38.	
69. Behold my Hands and my Feet, that it is I myself; handle me, and see; for a Spirit hath not Flesh and Bones, as ye see me have.			39.	
70. And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them his Hands, and his Side, and his Feet. Then were the Disciples glad when they saw the Lord.			40.	20.
71. And while they yet believed not for Joy, and wondred, he upbraided them with their Unbelief, and Hardness of Heart, because they believed not them, which had seen him after he was risen.			41.	
72. And he said unto them, Have ye here any Meat? And they gave him a Piece of a broiled Fish, and of an Honey-comb: And he took it, and did eat before them.			42.	
73. And he said unto them, These are the Words which I spake unto you, that all things must be fulfilled which were written in the Law of <i>Moses</i> , and in the Prophets, and in the <i>Psalms</i> concerning me.			43.	
74. Then opened he their Understanding, that they might understand the Scriptures, and said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the Dead the third Day:			44.	
75. And that Repentance and Remission of Sins should be preached in his Name, among			45.	
A a a all			46.	
			47.	

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,	
		24. 48.		all Nations, beginning at <i>Jerusalem</i> . And ye are Witnesses of these things.
			20. 21.	76. Then said Jesus unto them again, Peace be unto you ; as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you. And when he had said this, he
			22.	breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Spirit.
			23.	77. Whose-soever Sins ye remitt, they are remitted unto them ; and whose-soever Sins ye retain, they are retained.
			24.	78. But <i>Thomas</i> , one of the Twelve, called <i>Didymus</i> , was not with them when Jesus came.
			25.	79. The other Disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his Hands the Print of the Nails, and put my Finger into the Print of the Nails, and thrust my Hand into his Side, I will not believe.
			26.	80. And after eight Days, again his Disciples were within, and <i>Thomas</i> with them ; then came Jesus, the Doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be unto you.
			27.	81. Then saith he to <i>Thomas</i> , Reach hither thy Finger, and behold my Hands ; and reach hither thy Hand, and thrust it into my Side ; and be not faithless, but believing.
			28.	82. And <i>Thomas</i> answered and said unto him, My Lord and my God.
			29.	83. Jesus saith unto him, <i>Thomas</i> , because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed ; blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1. *Christ appearing again to his Disciples, was known of them by the great Draught of Fishes.*
 10. *He dineth with them ;* 15. *commandeth Peter to feed his Lambs and Sheep,* 27. *He appeareth again to his Disciples on a Mountain in Galilee, where they worship him ;* 35. *commandeth them to expect in Jerusalem the Sending down of the Holy Spirit ;* 38. *where being gathered together, he led them to Mount Olivet, and,* 42. *there ascended into Heaven.* 45. *The Apostles worship him, and return joyfully to Jerusalem ;* 60. *where they chose Matthias in the room of Judas.*

1. After

	Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	John,
1. A fter these things Jesus sheweth himself again to the Disciples at the Sea of <i>Tiberias</i> , and on this wise shewed he himself.				21. 1.
2. There was together <i>Simon Peter</i> , and <i>Thomas</i> called <i>Didymus</i> , and <i>Nathanael</i> of <i>Cana</i> in <i>Galilee</i> , and the Sons of <i>Zebedee</i> , and two other of his Disciples.				2.
3. <i>Simon Peter</i> saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also go with thee. They went forth, and entred into a Ship immediately; and that Night they caught nothing.				3.
4. But when the Morning was now come, Jesus stood on the Shoar; but the Disciples knew not that it was Jesus.				4.
5. Then Jesus saith unto them, Sirs, have ye any Meat? They answered him, No.				5.
6. And he said unto them, Cast the Net on the Right Side of the Ship, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the Multitude of Fishes.				6.
7. Therefore that Disciple whom Jesus loved, saith unto <i>Peter</i> , It is the Lord. Now when <i>Simon Peter</i> heard that it was the Lord, he girt his Fisher's Coat unto him, (for he was naked) and did cast himself into the Sea.				7.
8. And the other Disciples came in a little Ship, (for they were not far from the Land, but as it were two hundred Cubits) dragging the Net with Fishes.				8.
9. As soon as they were come to Land, they saw a Fire of Coals there, and Fish laid thereon, and Bread.				9.
10. Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the Fish which ye have now caught.				10.
11. <i>Simon Peter</i> went up, and drew the Net to Land full of great Fishes, an hundred and fifty and three; and for all there were so many, yet was not the Net broken.				11.
12. Jesus saith unto them, Come and dine. And none of the Disciples durst ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.				12.
13. Jesus then cometh and taketh Bread, and giveth them, and Fish likewise.				13.
14. This is now the third time that Jesus shewed himself to his Disciples, after that he was risen from the Dead.				14.
15. So when they had dined, Jesus saith to <i>Simon Peter</i> , <i>Simon</i> Son of <i>Jonas</i> , lovest thou me				15.

<i>Matth.</i>	<i>Mark,</i>	<i>Luke,</i>	<i>John,</i>	
				me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my Lambs.
			21. 16.	16. He saith to him again the second time, <i>Simon</i> Son of <i>Jonas</i> , lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my Sheep.
			17.	17. He said unto him the third time, <i>Simon</i> Son of <i>Jonas</i> , lovest thou me? <i>Peter</i> was grieved, because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my Sheep.
			18.	18. Verily verily I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdest thyself, and walkedst whither thou wouldst; but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy Hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldst not.
			19.	19. This spake he, signifying by what Death he should glorify God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me.
			20.	20. Then <i>Peter</i> turning about, seeth the Disciple whom Jesus loved, following; which also leaned on his Breast at Supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?
			21.	21. <i>Peter</i> seeing him, saith to Jesus, Lord, and what shall this Man do?
			22.	22. Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.
			23.	23. Then went this Saying abroad among the Brethren, that that Disciple should not die; yet Jesus said not unto him, He shall not die; but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee?
			24.	24. This is the Disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things; and we know that his Testimony is true.
			25.	25. And there are many other things which Jesus did in the Presence of his Disciples, which are not written in this Book; the which
		20. 30.		if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the World itself would not contain the Books that should be written.
			31.	26. But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ the Son of God, and that believing ye might have Life through his Name.

27. Then

	Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	Acts,
27. Then the Eleven Disciples went away into a Mountain in <i>Galilee</i> , where Jesus had appointed them.	28. 16.			
28. And when they saw him, they worshipped him; but some doubted.	17.			
29. And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All Power is given unto me in Heaven and in Earth.	18.		1. 31.	
30. Go ye therefore into all the World, and teach all Nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit :	19.	16. 15.		
31. Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you; and lo, I am with you alway, even unto the End of the World. Amen.	20.			
32. He that believeth and is baptized, shall be saved; but he that believeth not, shall be damned.		16.		
33. And these Signs shall follow them that believe; In my Name shall they cast out Devils; they shall speak with new Tongues.		17.		
34. They shall take up Serpents, and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay Hands on the Sick, and they shall recover.		18.		
35. And behold, I send the Promise of my Father upon you; but tarry ye in the City of <i>Jerusalem</i> , until ye be endued with Power from on High, and wait for the Promise of the Father, which ye have heard of me.		24. 49.		1. 4.
36. For <i>John</i> truly baptized with Water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Spirit, not many Days hence.				5.
37. And now after his Passion, having shewed himself alive unto the Apostles, whom he had chosen by many infallible Proofs, being seen of them forty Days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the Kingdom of God.				2.
38. When they therefore were come together, he led them out as far as to <i>Bethany</i> ; and they asked him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the Kingdom to <i>Israel</i> ?				3.
39. And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the Times or the Seasons, which the Father hath put in his own Power.				6.
40. But ye shall receive Power after that the Holy Spirit is come upon you; and ye shall be Witnesses unto me, both in <i>Jerusalem</i> , and		50.		7.
B b b in				8.

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	Acts,	
				in all <i>Judea</i> , and in <i>Samaria</i> , and unto the ut- termost Part of the Earth.
		24. 50.	I. 9.	41. And when he had spoken these things, he lift up his Hands, and blessed them.
		51.		42. And it came to pass, while he blessed them, while they beheld, he was taken up, and a Cloud received him out of their Sight, and he was carried up into Heaven, and sat on the Right Hand of God.
16. 19.			10.	43. And while they looked stedfastly to- ward Heaven, as he went up, behold two Men stood by them in white Apparel;
			11.	44. Which also said, Ye Men of <i>Galilee</i> , why stand ye gazing up into Heaven? this same Jesus which is taken up from you into Heaven, shall so come, in like manner as ye have seen him go into Heaven.
		52.	12.	45. And they worshipped him, and return- ed unto <i>Jerusalem</i> , from the Mount called <i>Oli- vet</i> , (which is from <i>Jerusalem</i> a Sabbath-day's Journey) with great Joy.
			13.	46. And when they were come in, they went up into an upper Room, where abode both <i>Peter</i> , and <i>James</i> , and <i>John</i> , and <i>Andrew</i> , <i>Philip</i> , and <i>Thomas</i> , <i>Bartholomew</i> , and <i>Matthew</i> , <i>James</i> the Son of <i>Alpheus</i> , and <i>Simon Zelotes</i> , and <i>Judas</i> the Brother of <i>James</i> .
			14.	47. These all continued with one Accord in Prayer and Supplication, with the Women, and <i>Mary</i> the Mother of Jesus, and with his Brethren,
		53.		48. And were continually in the Temple, praising and blessing God.
			15.	49. And in those Days <i>Peter</i> stood up in the midst of the Disciples, and said, (the Number of the Names together were about an Hundred and twenty)
			16.	50. Men and Brethren, this Scripture must needs have been fulfilled, which the Holy Spi- rit by the Mouth of <i>David</i> spake before con- cerning <i>Judas</i> , which was Guide to them that took Jesus.
			17.	51. For he was numbred with us, and had obtained part of this Ministry.
			18.	52. Now this Man purchased a Field with the Reward of Iniquity; and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his Bow- els gushed out.
			19.	53. And it was known unto all the Dwellers at <i>Jerusalem</i> ; insomuch as that Field is called in their

their proper Tongue, *Aceldama*, that is to say,
the Field of Blood.

lxix.

54. For it is written in the Book of *Psalms*,
Let his Habitation be desolate, and let no Man
dwell therein; and his Office or Charge let
another take.

55. Wherefore of these Men which have companied with us, all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us,

56. Beginning from the Baptism of *John*, unto that same Day that he was taken up from us, must one be ordained to be a Witness with us of his Resurrection.

57. And they appointed two, *Joseph* called *Barsabas*, who was surnamed *Justus*, and *Matthias*.

58. And they prayed, and said, Thou Lord, which knowest the Hearts of all Men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,

59. That he may take Part of this Ministry and Apostleship, from which *Judas* by Transgression fell, that he might go to his own Place.

60. And they gave forth their Lots; and the Lot fell upon *Matthias*, and he was num-
bred with the Eleven Apostles.

CHAPTER XL.

1. *The Apostles filled with the Holy Spirit; and speaking divers Languages, are admired by some, and derided by others. 14. Peter proveth that the Apostles spake by the Power of the Holy Spirit, and that Jesus was risen from the Dead, and ascended into Heaven. 37. A great Number are converted and baptized; 41. who afterward devoutly and charitably converse together, the Apostles working many Miracles; 48. and God daily increasing his Church.*

1. **A**ND when the Day of *Pentecost* was fully come, they were all with one Accord in one Place.

2. And suddenly there came a Sound from Heaven, as of a rushing mighty Wind, and it filled all the House where they were sitting.

3. And there appeared unto them cloven
Tongues, like as of Fire, and it sat upon each
of them.

4. And

- | Matth. | Mark, | Luke, | Acts, |
|--------|-------|-------|--|
| | | | 2. 4. And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit, and began to speak with other Tongues, as the Spirit gave them Utterance. |
| | | | 5. And there were dwelling at <i>Jerusalem</i> , <i>Jews</i> , devout Men, out of every Nation under Heaven. |
| | | | 6. Now when this was noised abroad, the Multitude came together, and were confounded, because that every Man heard them speak in his own Language. |
| | | | 7. And they were all amazed and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak, <i>Galileans</i> ? |
| | | | 8. And how hear we every Man in our own Tongue, wherein we were born? |
| | | | 9. <i>Parthians</i> , and <i>Medes</i> , and <i>Elamites</i> , and the Dwellers in <i>Mesopotamia</i> , and in <i>Judea</i> , and <i>Cappadocia</i> , in <i>Pontus</i> , and <i>Asia</i> , |
| | | | 10. <i>Phrygia</i> , and <i>Pamphylia</i> , in <i>Egypt</i> , and in the Parts of <i>Libya</i> about <i>Cyrene</i> , and Strangers of <i>Rome</i> , <i>Jews</i> and Profelytes, |
| | | | 11. <i>Cretes</i> and <i>Arabians</i> , we do hear them speak in our Tongues the wonderful Works of God. |
| | | | 12. And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this? |
| | | | 13. Others mocking, said, These Men are full of new Wine. |
| | | | 14. But <i>Peter</i> standing up with the Eleven, lift up his Voice, and said unto them, Ye Men of <i>Judea</i> , and all ye that dwell at <i>Jerusalem</i> , be this known unto you, and hearken to my Words. |
| | | | 15. For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third Hour of the Day. |
| | | | 16. But this is that which was spoken by the Prophet <i>Joel</i> . <i>Isa. xlv. 3.</i>
<i>Joel ii. 28,</i>
<i>29, 30.</i>
<i>&c.</i> |
| | | | 17. And it shall come to pass in the last Days, (saith God) I will pour out of my Spirit upon all Flesh; and your Sons and your Daughters shall prophesy, and your young Men shall see Visions, and your old Men shall dream Dreams: |
| | | | 18. And on my Servants, and on my Handmaidens, I will pour out in those Days of my Spirit, and they shall prophesy: |
| | | | 19. And I will shew Wonders in Heaven above, and Signs in the Earth beneath; Blood, and Fire, and Vapours of Smoak. |

20. The

20. The Sun shall be turned into Darkness, and the Moon into Blood, before that great and notable Day of the Lord come.

21. And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the Name of the Lord, shall be saved.

22. Ye Men of *Israel*, hear these Words; Jesus of *Nazareth* a Man approved of God, among you, by Miracles, Wonders and Signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know.

23. Him, being delivered by the determinate Counsel and Fore-knowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked Hands have crucified and slain:

24. Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the Pains of Death; because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

25. For *David* speaketh concerning him, I forefaw the Lord always before my Face, for he is on my Right Hand, that I should not be moved.

26. Therefore did my Heart rejoice, and my Tongue was glad; moreover also, my Flesh shall rest in Hope.

27. Because thou wilt not leave my Soul in Hell, neither wilt thou suffer thy Holy One to see Corruption.

28. Thou hast made known to me the Way of Life; thou shalt make me full of Joy with thy Countenance.

29. Men and Brethren, let me freely speak unto you of the Patriarch *David*, that he is both dead and buried, and his Sepulchre is with us unto this Day:

30. Therefore being a Prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an Oath to him, that of the Fruit of his Loins, according to the Flesh, he would raise up Christ, to sit on his Throne:

31. He seeing this before, spake of the Resurrection of Christ, that his Soul was not left in Hell, neither his Flesh did see Corruption.

32. This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are Witnesses.

33. Therefore being by the Right Hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the Promise of the Holy Spirit, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear.

C c c

34. For

Matth.	Mark,	Luke,	Acts,
24. 29.			2. 20.
25. 23.			21.
26. 23.			22.
27. 23.			23.
28. 23.			24.
29. 23.			25.
30. 23.			26.
31. 23.			27.
32. 23.			28.
33. 23.			29.
34. 23.			30.
35. 23.			31.
36. 23.			32.
37. 23.			33.

Math. Mark, Luke, Acts

2. 34.

34. For David is not ascended into the Heavens; but he saith himself, The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my Right Hand,

Pf. cx. i.

35.

35. Untill I make thy Foes thy Footstool.

36.

36. Therefore let all the House of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.

37.

37. Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their Heart; and said unto Peter, and to the rest of the Apostles, Men and Brethren, what shall we do?

38.

38. Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the Name of Jesus Christ, for the Remission of Sins, and ye shall receive the Gift of the Holy Spirit.

39.

39. For the Promise is unto you, and to your Children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40.

40. And with many other Words did he testify and exhort them, saying, Save yourselves from this untoward Generation.

41.

41. Then they that gladly received his Word, were baptized; and the same Day there were added unto them about three thousand Souls.

42.

42. And they continued stedfastly in the Apostles Doctrine and Fellowship, and in breaking of Bread, and in Prayers.

43.

43. And Fear came upon every Soul; and many Wonders and Signs were done by the Apostles.

44.

44. And all that believed were together, and had all things common,

45.

45. And sold their Possessions and Goods, and parted them to all Men, as every Man had need.

46.

46. And they continuing daily with one Accord in the Temple, and breaking Bread at Home from House to House, did eat their Meat with Gladness and Singleness of Heart, praising God, and having Favour with all the People.

47.

47. And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with them, and confirming the Word with Signs following.

47.

48. And the Lord added to the Church daily such as should be saved.

16. 20.

AN

APPENDIX

DESCRIBING

Some of the principal Cities, Towns and Places, mentioned in this Book; also their Distance from the City *Jerusalem*.

With other Things worth Observation.

The Land of Palestine.



TH E *Holy Land*, or *Land of Palestine*, is seated almost in the Middle of the old known World, *Asia*, *Africa* and *Europe*, and hath been famous for the many Prophets and holy Men that have lived in it; for the Appearance of Angels, and the many wonderful things done there; but especially for the Incarnation of our blessed Lord and Saviour, his many Miracles, Doctrine, Suffering, and Ascension; for having great and potent Kings, and great Armies of Men, and maintaining such a numerous Company of People, as in *David's* Time there were number'd in *Israel* and *Judah*, Thirteen hundred thousand able and fit for War, besides Women, Children, and old and lame People, and the Tribes of *Levi* and *Simeon* not number'd, *2 Sam. xxiv. 9.* And in *Abijah's* Reign, there were in the Field, of valiant Men and fit for War, of *Israel* and *Judah*, Twelve hundred thousand Men, *2 Chron. xiii. 3.* And *Asa* led an Army into the Field of Five hundred and eighty thousand Men, of only the two Tribes *Judah* and *Benjamin*, *2 Chron. xiv. 8.* And in the City *Jerusalem*, when it was taken by *Titus* the Roman Emperor, forty Years after our Saviour's Ascension, the Number of the Slain was Eleven hundred thousand; a prodigious Number, did we not consider that they were many of them of the Country round about, who were then come to *Jerusalem* to keep the Passover; and the Romans suffer'd them to go into the City, and then laying close Siege, kept them in to their utter Destruction.

Notwithstanding it bred and fed such Numbers of People, it was a Country of no very great Extent, being in Length, from *Mount Libanus* in the North-East, to *Beersheba* in the South-West, but Two hun-

hundred and ten Miles; and from *Ramoth-Gilead* South-East, to *Endor*, or the *Mediterranean* Sea North-West, but seventy Miles broad. But in those Times, the Blessing of Almighty God was upon it, being then a Land flowing with Milk and Honey, that is, abounding with Meat and Medicine, until by their Stubbornness and Rebellion against God, in destroying his Prophets and Holy Men that were often sent unto them to call them to Repentance, and their great Pride and Impiety, rejecting, despising, and crucifying the Lord of Glory, their and our Lord and Saviour, the Son of God; they at last drew down that Vengeance and Curse upon them, their Posterity, and their (till then flourishing) Country, that it hath since lain for the most part ruin'd and desolate; and now so poor and barren, that an Inhabitant of a Village not far from *Jerusalem*, called in the *Arabian* Tongue *Cuda-Chenalib*, but few Years since, profess'd to one of our *English* Travellers, he had not eat any Bread in all his Life, or any of his Family, but lived for the most part on dry'd Dates. All the Country is now generally barren, and so depopulated, that where great Towns formerly were, you find nothing but Ruins, or a few poor Cottages; and so haunted with the wild *Arabs* and Thieves, that it is very unsafe and dangerous travelling without a Guard of Soldiers, and they must be *Turks*, who are the entire Masters of all that Part of the World: So that the Remedy is almost as bad as the Disease.

These *Turks* are so brutish and wicked, that Sodomy and Rapes are frequent amongst them; so that the poor Christians that inhabit therein, are forced to marry their Daughters at twelve Years old unto Christians, lest the *Turks* should ravish them. There is not that Sin in the World, but it is used amongst those Infidels who inhabit therein, and are now the sole Masters of it; and yet it is called *Terra Sancta*, and in the *Arabian* Tongue *Cuthea*, that is, the *Holy Land*, bearing the Name only, and no more.

Of Jerusalem as it is now.

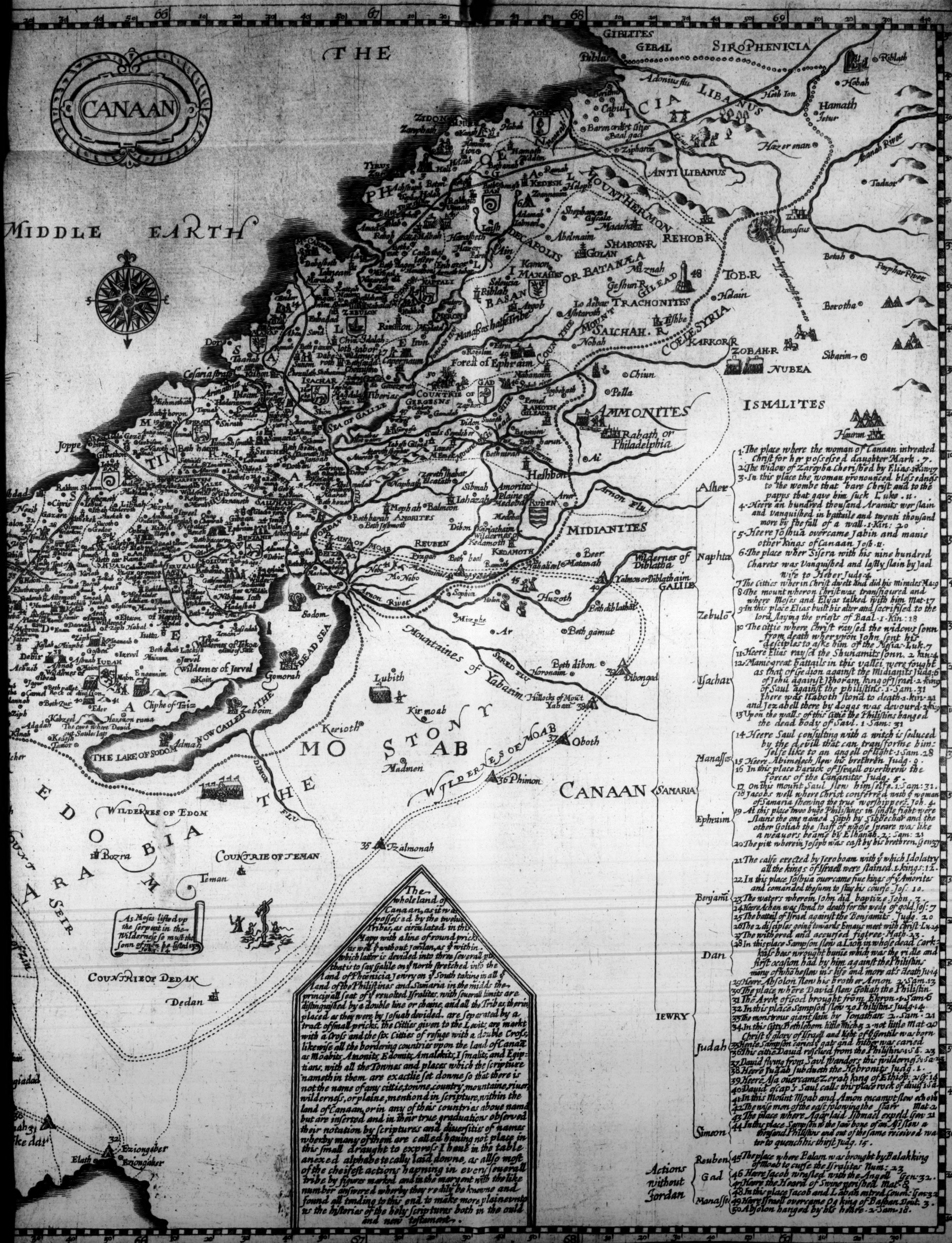
Jerusalem, the Metropolis or principal City of *Canaan*, or the *Holy Land*, lies in the Longitude of 66 Degrees, and Latitude North from the Equinoctial 31 Degrees and 55 Minutes: So that it is not 9 Degrees North from the Tropick of *Cancer*; and their shortest Day in Winter is about eleven Hours, their longest in Summer thirteen Hours: By consequence their Winter must be short, and their Summer long and hot.

This City, whilst the Temple was standing, and until the Destruction of it by *Titus* the *Roman* Emperor, was one of the most famous Cities of the East, and the Temple the Wonder of the World: And altho' *Titus* was very willing, and labour'd all he could, to preserve the Temple, yet the Stubbornness of the Factions within compelled the *Romans* to burn it; and so it was wholly destroy'd, both City and Temple, about thirty eight Years after the Ascension of our Lord; the *Jews*, to the Number of Eleven hundred thousand, destroy'd with Famine, Pestilence, and the Sword; besides several Thou-



THE

MIDDLE EARTH



1. The place where the woman of Canaan intreated Christ for her possessed daughter Mark. 7.
2. The widow of Zarephath Christ fed by Elias King. 17.
3. In this place the woman pronounced blessings to the woman that bare Christ and to the pappas that gave him suck Luke. 11.
4. Here an hundred thousand Aramites were slain and vanquished in battle and twenty thousand more by the fall of a wall. 1. Kin. 20.
5. Here Joshua overcame Jabin and many other kings of Canaan Josh. 11.
6. The place where Sisera with his nine hundred chariots was vanquished and lastly slain by Jael wife to Heber Judg. 4.
7. The cities where Christ dwelt and did his miracles Mat. 23.
8. The mountain where Christ was transfigured and where Moses and Elias talked with him Mat. 17.
9. In this place Elias built his altar and sacrificed to the Lord slaying the priests of Baal. 1. Kin. 18.
10. The cities where Christ raised the widow's son from death whereupon John sent his disciples to aske him of the figar Luke. 7.
11. Here Elias raised the Shunamite's son. 2. Kin. 4.
12. Many great battails in this valley were fought as that of Gideon against the Midianites Judg. 6. of Jehu against Joram King of Israel. 2. Kin. 9. of Saul against the Philistines. 1. Sam. 31. There was also a battle to death. 1. Kin. 22. and Jezabel there by dogs was devoured. 2. Kin. 23.
13. Upon the walls of this city the Philistines banged the dead body of David. 1. Sam. 31.
14. Here Saul consulting with a witch is seduced by the devil that can transforme him: false like to an angel of light. 1. Sam. 28.
15. Here Abimelech slew his brethren Judg. 9.
16. In this place Barack of Issachar overthrew the forces of the Canaanites Judg. 5.
17. On this mount Saul slew himself. 1. Sam. 31.
18. Jacobs well where Christ conferred a word of woman of Samaria shewing the true worshippers. Joh. 4.
19. At this place two huge Philistines in single fight were slaine the one named Goliath by Sitchachar and the other Goliath the staff of whose spear was like a weaver's beam by Elisha. 2. Sam. 21.
20. The pit where Joseph was cast by his brethren Gen. 37.
21. The calf erected by Jeroboam with which Idolatry all the kings of Israel were stained. 1. Kings. 12.
22. In this place Joshua overcame five kings of Amorites and commanded them to stay his course Josh. 10.
23. The waters whereon John did baptize John. 3.
24. Here Achan was stoned to death for the wed of gold Josh. 7.
25. The battail of Israel against the Beniamites Judg. 20.
26. The 2 disciples going towards Emaze met with Christ Luke. 24.
27. The withered and accursed figtree Math. 23.
28. In this place Sampson slew a Lion in whose dead Carcass he was brought bunnie which was the ride and first occasion had by him against the Philistines many of which he slew in his life and more at death Josh. 14.
29. Here Absolom slew his brother Amnon. 2. Sam. 13.
30. The place where David slew Goliath the Philistine. 1. Sam. 17.
31. The Ark of God brought from Ekron. 1. Sam. 6.
32. In this place Sampson slew 20 Philistines Judg. 14.
33. The monstrous giant slain by Jonathan. 2. Sam. 21.
34. In this city Bethlehem little Michas a not little Mat. 23.
35. Christ of glory of Israel and light of Gentiles was born here. 1. Sam. 17.
36. The city where David resided from the Philistines. 2. Sam. 5.
37. David flying from Saul wandered this wilderness. 1. Sam. 26.
38. Here Judah subdued the Beniamites Judg. 1.
39. Here Asa overcame Zerah King of Ethiopia. 2. Chron. 14.
40. David's cave's Saul calls this place rock of dung. 1. Sam. 22.
41. In this Mount Moab and Ammon meant flow at old.
42. The wife man of the wife poisoning the star. Mat. 23.
43. The place where Agar laid Ishmael expell him. 1. Sam. 22.
44. In this place Sampson the jaw bone of an Asdon a thousand Philistines and out of the same received water to quench his thirst Judg. 15.
45. The place where Balaam was brought by Balak King of Moab to curse the Israelites Num. 23.
46. Here Jacob wrestled with the Angel Gen. 32.
47. Here the Horn of Swine was shed Mat. 23.
48. In this place Jacob and Leah were married Gen. 29.
49. Here Israel overcame Og King of Bashan Deut. 3.
50. Absolom hanged by his heels. 2. Sam. 18.

The whole land of Canaan as it was possessed by the twelve Tribes as circuled in this Map with a line of round prickles as well without Jordan as within. which latter is divided into three severall parts to say Galilee on the North stretched into the Land of Phenicia Jewry on the South taking in all the Land of the Philistines and Samaria in the middle the principall seat of Jewry and Galilee with severall limits are distinguished by a double line or chaine and all the Tribes therein placed as they were by Joshua divided. are separated by a tract of small prickles. the Cities given to the Levites are marked with a cross and the six Cities of refuge with a double cross likewise all the bordering countries upon the Land of Canaan as Moabites Amorites Edomites Amalekites Ismaelites and Egyptians with all the Townes and places which the scripture nameth in them are exactly set downe so that there is not the name of any cittie townie country mountaine river wilderness or plaine mentioned in scripture within the Land of Canaan or in any of these countries above named but are inserted and in their true graduations observed their notation by scriptures and diversities of names whereby many of them are called having not place in this small draught to express I have in the table annexed alphabets callid downe as also most of the chiefest actions hapning in every severall tribe by figures marked and in the margin with the like number answered whereby they may be knowne and found all tending to this end to make more plaine unto the histories of the holy scriptures both in the old and new testament.

As Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness so must the son of man be lifted up

Actions without Jordan

Thousands carry'd away Captive, and sold thirty for a *Roman Penny*; and the strongest and ablest cast to Wild-Beasts in Sport and Triumph.

Thus the Blood of the Prophets and Righteous, and of our Lord, which they would have on them and their Children, fell upon them in a most fearful and terrible manner, according to the Prophecy of our Saviour, *Ch. xxxii. Ver. 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12.* to the 35th Verse.

After this Destruction by *Titus*, they again rebelled under the Leading of a pretended Messiah, *Ben-Chobab*, which in their Tongue signifies the Son of the Stars; but after being overcome and destroy'd by *Ælianus Adrianus*, the *Roman* Emperor, they call'd him *Ben-Cozbi*, the Son of a Lye or Falshood.

Adrian, to make a final Extirpation of them, and that the City might be no more habitable for them, destroy'd all the Buildings that remain'd, and caus'd the Foundations to be digg'd up, to fulfill the Words of our Saviour, *Ch. xxxii. Ver. 6, &c.* and rais'd up a New City beside the Old, taking in Mount *Calvary*, where our Saviour was crucified; and leaving most of Mount *Sion* South without the Walls, set up many goodly Buildings, and call'd it after his own Name, *Ælia*; cut Hogs in Marble over the Gates, and prohibited the *Jews*, on pain of Death, to come within it or near it; and in the Place of the Temple, and other principal Places, rais'd Temples to *Jupiter*, and other of the Heathen Idols.

*Har. xxxii.
6. &c.*

Afterward *Constantine*, and his Mother *Helena*, abolish'd those Heathen Temples, and rais'd those which now remain there; a large and stately (*Turkish* Mosque now it is) Church where *Solomon's* Temple stood, and the Church of the *Holy Sepulchre*, with others.

But after, in the Wars between the *Saracens*, *Persians*, *Mamlukes*, *Turks* and Christians, this City being sometimes rebuilding, other times destroy'd, it underwent various Fortunes; till *Selimus*, the *Turkish* Emperor, overthrew in the Year 1516, about the 24th Day of *August*, *Camson Gaurus*, Sultan of *Egypt*, in a cruel War, and put to Death many Thousands of his Men, near to *Damascus*; and the Sultan himself seeking to save his Life by Flight, was miserably slain.

This *Selimus* conquer'd all the *Holy Land*, *Syria*, *Damascus*, and all the Countries thereabouts; and as he went through *Judea*, leaving his Army at *Gaza*, with a few of his Soldiers, went to *Jerusalem*, that he might see with his Eyes that Place, which was made so famous by the ancient Writers, and was so often mention'd in the Old and New Testament; but when he came, he found nothing but a ruinate and wasted Place, barren and rude to look upon, inhabited by a few poor Christians, and they also held in great Contempt and Bondage, paying a great Tribute to the Sultan of *Egypt* for their Liberty, and the *Holy Sepulchre*. But after that *Selimus* in that Place had done his Offerings and Sacrifices to God and to *Mahomet*, seeing the Priests and the Christians press'd with extreme Poverty, out of his singular Mercy and Compassion, gave them a large and sumptuous Gift, when he had stay'd but one Day and one Night in the City. The next Morning, before Day, he went with all Expedition to his Army

at *Gaza*, and from thence into *Egypt*, where he besieged the great and famous City of *Grand-Cairo*, and in the Year 1517 took it, conquer'd all the Country, utterly extirpated the Sultan, and went away with an honourable Victory and rich Booty. From this Year, even until now, the City *Ælia* or *Jerusalem* is under the Jurisdiction of the *Turks*.

About the Year 1542, *Soliman the Magnificent*, in respect of the Strength of the Place, and for some other Reasons best known to himself, with great Cost and Labour, re-edify'd this City, set up many stately Buildings and sumptuous Houses; repair'd and beautify'd the Temple call'd *Solomon's Temple*, and the Church of the *Holy Sepulchre*; enlarged the Extent of the City, compass'd it about with a spacious and thick Wall, and upon that built many strong and costly Towers, wherein there stand eight Gates, (*viz.*) the *Fish-Gate*, the *Old-Gate*, *S. Stephen's-Gate*, because they say *S. Stephen* went out by that Gate when he was stoned; the *Angel-Gate*, the *Dung-Gate*, the *Sheep-Gate*, the *Golden* and *Fountain Gates*. So that now much of the first City begins to be again inhabited.

Mount Calvary, and the Temple of the Holy Sepulchre.

Mount *Calvary*, which in our Saviour's Time was without the City upon the West, is now in the middle of the City, and is not so high to be called a Mount, but rather a picked or spired Rock: This Place was then the common Place of Execution. The *Holy Sepulchre* is about fifty seven Yards from the Foot of the Mount Westward. The *Sepulchre* itself is two Foot and a half high from the Ground, eight Foot long, and four Foot broad wanting three Inches; being cover'd with a fair Stone of whitish Colour. Over the *Sepulchre* is a Chappel built, the North Wall whereof is join'd close with the North Wall of the *Sepulchre*; and the Chappel is of like Stone as the *Sepulchre* is, consisting of fifteen Foot in Breadth, twenty five Foot in Length, and above forty Foot high. In this Chappel are always burning thirty or forty Lamps, and upon Festival-Days more; which are maintained by the Gift of Christians dying in *Spain*, *Italy*, and other Parts, to be kept continually burning; and the Givers of these Lamps have their Names graven about the upper Edges of them in Letters of Gold.

This Chappel is inclosed with that great Church call'd the *Temple of the Holy Sepulchre*, which was built by Queen *Helena*: It is eight hundred and forty four Yards about within, one Side of it being two hundred and sixty Yards. Within this Church are these memorable Places; the Place where Christ was nailed to the Cross, where the Cross stood, where the Soldiers parted his Garments, where he was bury'd, where he appeared to *Mary Magdalene*; and in brief, all the notable Places upon *Mount Calvary*, and in the Garden of *Joseph of Arimathea*, are inclosed within this large Temple, wherein live continually above three hundred Persons, Men, Women, and Children; and have no Admittance out but when the *Turks* please, or when they let in any Pilgrim, which sometimes may not happen in a Fortnight together. They are supply'd with Necessaries by Servants who

who live out in the Town, and deliver it in at a Hole in the Gate to their several Masters there residing. When they come to the Gate, they pull a String, (of which every Family hath one) and by that ring the Bell belonging to it; and so each knowing their own Bell, presently go to the Gate, and take what is brought them.

The several Sorts of Christians, which have their continual Abode here in their several Apartments, are these that follow, *viz.* the *Romans*, who bear the greatest Sway of all. Secondly, the *Grecians*; for they are next in Number to the *Romans*. Thirdly, the *Armenians*, who have been so long time Servants to the Turk, that they have forgotten their own Language, and celebrate their Ceremonies in *Arabick*. The Fourth are *Nestorians*, and have no other Language than the *Arabick*, from their long Slavery also. The Fifth are the *Abyssines*, or Christians of *Prestor John* in *Ethiopia* beyond *Egypt*. The Sixth are *Jacobins*; they are circumcised Christians.

All these Christians in Name are Servants and Slaves to the *Turks*, of whom they buy their several Places in the Church, and buy Rooms for Ease, and pay them so much yearly; besides what Accidents fall out upon conceited Ruptures, for which they fine them what they please.

Every Pilgrim pays to the *Turks* nine Pieces of Gold before he is admitted in.

One of the most memorable Places here, beside the Holy Sepulchre and Place where the Cross stood, is the Clift of the Rock which rent at our Saviour's Suffering, from the Top near two third Parts down the Mount, and is so big at some Places, that a Man may hide himself in it.

Mount Moriah and the Temple.

THE Temple of *Solomon* was built on this high Mount, which lieth in the East Part of the City; and that Temple which is now there standing, was built by the Christians; the Body of it is very high and spacious, built for the most part of polish'd Marble, and adorn'd with Foliage and exquisite Workmanship, very artificial and glorious both within and without, insomuch that the polish'd Stones cast a beautiful and resplendent Lustre towards Mount *Olivet*, which lies East from it about a Mile, or something more, and on which it may best be seen; for on the plain Top of the Mount, which is large, is a lofty Wall, and divers other great Buildings, which do surround it; and no Christian or Jew may enter into it on Pain of Death, except they turn *Mahometan*. In the Body of it, which is high and spacious, always hang seven hundred Lamps. The *Turks* have this Place in great Veneration.

The Plain on the Top of this Mount is paved with Marble: There is a Church adjoining which was called *S. Mary's*, which is as large or greater than the Temple. The Sultan of *Egypt*, when it was under him, built also near this Temple a Mosque, wherein daily burn eighty eight Lamps.

All

All being now in the Hands of the *Turks*, are converted to Mosques, where no other than *Mahometanism* is taught, and the Half-Moon, the *Turkish* Ensign, not set on the Top of it, as on most or all their other Mosques; but the ancient Cross set on when built by the Christians.

Of Mount Sion.

Mount *Sion* stood Southwards within the Old City, and was so high, that on it one might see most of the adjacent Parts of the *Holy Land*. Upon this Hill the Upper City was built, which is called in the Scripture the City of *David*, because *David* by great Courage and Conduct won it by Force from the *Jebusites*, and there dwelt. There were then many stately, strong, and glorious Buildings upon it; but now it is left most part without the Wall of the City, which on the South Side of the City now standeth, at the Foot of Mount *Sion*.

There is yet to be seen some Ruins of *David's* House, or the Castle of *Sion*.

Mount Acra.

Mount *Acra* was formerly in the West Part of *Jerusalem*; but is now towards the Middle of it. It was a very high Mountain, till *Simon Maccabeus* caused it, with great Labour and Cost, to be cut lower, to make it equal in Height with Mount *Moriah*.

Between these two Mounts lay the Valley of *Cedron*, which was in Profundity six hundred Foot deep. On this Mount stood many strong and gorgeous Palaces and stately Buildings.

This Town on this Mount was called the *Daughter of Sion*.

Of the Valley of Cedron.

Between Mount *Moriah* and Mount *Acra* lay the deep Valley of *Cedron*, extending itself from the Gate of *Benjamin*, through the Middle of the City, to the Gate of *Sion*. From this Valley (which was all replenish'd with rich Buildings) they ascended by Steps or Stairs to either Mountain; and whosoever looked down into this Valley from the Pinacles or upper Buildings of the Temple, it would make their Heads dizzy, and the Valley would seem all cloudy and misty.

Of Mount Bezetha.

THIS lay Northward in *Jerusalem*, and had two Towns standing on it, divided with two Walls: The Name of the one, which lay nearest to Mount *Moriah*, was called the Second City: The other, that lay upon the North, was called *Neapolis*, or the New Town. It was cover'd with many fair and sumptuous Buildings, amongst which was that Princely House of *Herod Ascalonites*, that great

great and mighty King of the *Jews*, in whose Time our Saviour Christ was born; which was large and sumptuous, all of polish'd Marble, with goodly Gardens, and Fountains for Pleasure.

JERUSALEM lieth near Four-square, each Square being near a Mile, and is strongly walled round, besides the Advantage of the Rocks, steep and high on the South, East and West Sides, and well furnish'd with Brass Cannon, being one of the strongest Cities of the East, kept to the *Turks* Use by a Bassaw, that, with a competent Number of Soldiers, always resides there. The Wall on the South Side is fifty or sixty Foot high, having a great strong Iron Gate; and on the East Side the Rocks are four times higher than the Wall, which is much of that the old Wall, or at least in the same Range. The West Wall is also high; so that when you come on the West Side towards the West-Gate, you can see no Part of the City but the Wall.

The City hath in it now, towards the East, Mount *Moriah*; in the middle Parts, and towards the South, Mount *Acra* and *Bezetha*; and to the North-West, Mount *Calvary*; all within the Wall now; but so far stretch'd to the North and West, that Mount *Calvary* is well nigh in the middle of the City.

Memorable Places yet to be seen in and about Jerusalem.

BESIDES what we have mention'd of Mount *Calvary*, the Places in and about the Holy Sepulchre, Mount *Moriah*, and the Buildings upon it, there are other Places of Note, where the Truth of the History is hardly to be questioned.

ACELDAMA.

A *Celdama* is the Plot of Ground which the *Jews* purchased with the thirty Pieces of Silver which *Judas* had for the Reward of his Treachery. It lieth on the South or South-East Side of Mount *Sion*; and as the *Jews* appointed it to be a Place for Burial of Strangers, so it hath since continued for the same Use. This little Field, by the Appointment of *Helena* the Empress, was compassed about with four Walls, in manner of a Tower; upon the Top whereof are seven distinct Doors like Windows, by which the dead Bodies of Christians are let down into it, having no other Interrment, but there left to consume. It is fifty Foot wide, and seventy two Foot long.

There is a Way into it below at the Foot of the Building upon the Rock.

Sepulchres of the Kings.

A S you go out at *Damascus* Gate, South-East from the City, not half a Mile distant from it, in the Side of a Hill, are the Sepulchres of the Kings of *Judah* yet to be seen.

E e e

The

The Entrance into the first Room is so small and low, that a Man must creep in : In it there are seven Sepulchres cut out of the Rock. In the second Room, there are eight Sepulchres more : And in the third Room, twenty six more ; and many more in several other Rooms. One of the Rooms hath a Door of Stone, and shuts and opens as a Door with Hinges : This Door belongs to the Room wherein *Jehosaphat* was bury'd ; his Coffin is of Stone, with a Cover to it, and is very neatly wrought on the Sides with Flowers, as several of them are also in the first Room ; but they know not what Kings they are. There is also another Chamber into which a Man may creep : These are all under Ground cut out in the Rock ; to all which there is but one Door to enter. They are all adorned with excellent Workmanship.

Valley of Jehosaphat.

THIS Valley lies between Mount *Sion* and the Hills that *Jerusalem* stands on, and Mount *Olivet*.

The Brook Cedron.

THIS small Stream hardly deserves the Name of a Brook, there being most part of the Summer-time no Water in it ; but in the Winter it carries off the Water from the adjacent Hills, and round the Foot of Mount *Olivet* into the *Dead Sea*. It lies in the Valley of *Jehosaphat*. Over this Brook our Saviour passed that Night he suffer'd, and 'tis suppos'd he drank of the Water. *Psal. cx. 7. John xix. 34.*

Mount Olivet.

ABout a Mile from *Jerusalem*, towards the East, stands Mount *Olivet*, or the *Mount of Olives*, a very fruitful and pleasant Place, bearing Olives, Palms, Figs, and much other pleasant good Fruit.

On the Top of this Mount is shewed the Place where our Saviour ascended into Heaven ; over which Place the Empress *Helena* caus'd a fair and beautiful Chappel to be built, which is yet standing open at the Top, and hath fourteen Marble Pillars round it. This was about the Year of our Lord 332.

From the Top of this Mount you have a delightful Prospect of the City *Jerusalem*, which lies on the declining of the Hills against it ; and also of many Places in the *Holy Land* several Miles about, as far as the River *Jordan* and the *Dead Sea*.

GETHSEMANE.

AT the Foot of Mount *Olivet*, on the South, is the Valley of *Gethsemane*, where the Garden lies where our Saviour was betrayed.

Bethany

Bethany and Bethphage.

Bethania was a small Town where *Lazarus* was raised from the Dead: It is a little way South from the Foot of Mount Olivet, where are yet shewn the Ruins of *Martha's*, &c. Dwelling, the Place where *Lazarus* was raised, and after bury'd.

Not far from this lies *Bethphage*; and a little way from it, as you go to *Jerusalem*, a little out of the Road, lies the Village from whence the Ass and the Colt were fetch'd for our Saviour.

BETHLEHEM.

There were two Towns called by this Name, the one *Bethlehem-Judah*, but this *Bethlehem-Ephrata*, where our Saviour was born: *Beth-lachim* signifies the House of Bread. It stood upon a Hill about six Miles from *Jerusalem* to the South-West. The Place where our Saviour was born was on the East Side of the Town, close by the Wall thereof, where *Helena* the Empress caus'd a fair and stately Church to be built about the Year 320, and dedicated it to the blessed Virgin *Mary*; which remaineth to this Day, being had in great Honour as well with the *Saracens* and *Turks*, as the Christians. This Church is such a stately Building, that it is thought to exceed all the Churches of *Christendom* for Beauty and curious Workmanship. It is two hundred and twenty eight Foot long, and eighty seven Foot wide, built all of Marble of divers Colours, and cover'd with Lead. There are in it four Rows of Marble Pillars, admirable to look upon, not only in regard of their Number, (being fifty Pillars in each Row) but of their Greatness. The Body of this Church, the Pillars from the Bottom to the Top, the Walls, and every Part of it, is beautify'd with lively Pictures, adorn'd with divers Colours, Silver, Gold, and curious Workmanship, so as it is wonderful to behold. The Pavement is of Marble, polish'd of divers Colours, cunningly set in various Branchings, with such Variety, that it's pleasant and delightful to see. There are painted on the Walls and Pillars the most remarkable Stories of the Old Testament. Upon the South Side of the Quire, towards the East, they descend by ten Stone Steps into the Chappel of the Nativity of Christ, richly beautify'd, pav'd with polish'd Marble. This Chappel is not very great, but very fair and sumptuous.

When the *Holy Land* was over-run by the rude Barbarians, this (as many other Places were in that Country) was all polluted and filled with Filth and Dirt, that they had much ado to clean it again.

There is Part of the Manger yet to be seen, not of Marble, but of other Stone cut out of the Rock, as many other Mangers are in that Country.

Upon the North Side, they descend certain Steps into the Chappel of *S. Jerom*, who lay a long time there bury'd, till removed thence to *S. Mary's* in *Rome*.

About

About a Mile or something more from *Bethlehem*, East or North-East, *Rachel*, *Jacob's* Wife, was bury'd: The Monument he set upon her Grave remaineth to this Day, being twelve Stones pitch'd an end; of which Grave, all the Country thereabout was called by the Name of *Rachel*. *Jer. xxxi. 15.*

N A Z A R E T H.

Nazareth was a Town of small Estimation, situated in a Mountain in *Galilee the Lower*, sixty Miles or something more from *Jerusalem* North-East, in the Tribe of *Zebulon*. The Inhabitants of this Town at this Day shew the Ruins of a great Synagogue where our Saviour expounded the 61st Chapter of *Isaiah*, for which they would have cast him headlong down the Hill. *Luke iv. 16, 17, &c.* to the 31st.

In *S. Jerom's* Time, (four hundred Years after Christ) *Nazareth* was a small Town, and called *Nazarab*.

C a n a in G a l i l e e.

THIS was a Town in the *Lower Galilee*, where our Saviour turned Water into Wine, distant from *Jerusalem* sixty eight Miles towards the North-East. The Place where this Miracle was wrought is yet to be seen; but you must descend by certain Steps before you can come at it, because (as it seems) there have been many Churches built upon it; which being sundry times overthrown, the Ruins of them, and other Buildings about it, have raised the Ground in such sort, that the ancient Place is hidden several Steps beneath the Surface of the Ground; as in like manner, and for the same Cause, several other Places in the *Holy Land* are.

Upon the North Side of this Town stands a round Hill; and on the South Side lies a fair Plain. It was called *Cana in Galilee*, to put a Distinction between it and another Town of the same Name upon the Borders of *Tyre* and *Sidon*, in the Tribe of *Asher*, where the *Syro-Phœnician* Woman dwelt, who so earnestly besought our Saviour for her Daughter.

This *Cana in Galilee* was called *Cana the Less*, and the other *Cana the Greater*, distant each from other forty four Miles.

C A P E R N A U M.

IN this City our Saviour dwelt after he had left *Nazareth*, as is evident from *Matth. ix. 1.* and *Matth. xvii. 24, 25, 26, 27.* where Christ, about paying Tribute to the Magistracy of this City, asked *Peter*, Of whom do the Kings of the Earth take Tribute or Custom? of their own Children, or of Strangers? *Peter* said, Of Strangers. Then (quoth he) the Children are free. Yet nevertheless, &c. From whence may be gathered that he was an Inhabitant, not a Stranger there.

It stood upon the Shore of the Sea of *Galilee*, fifty six Miles from *Jerusalem* to the North-East. It was a large and fair Town, and of great

great Trade by Sea and Land in our Saviour's Time, as *Matth. xi. 23.* And thou Capernaum, which seemest to be exalted up unto Heaven, shall be cast down, &c For their Ingratitude and Impiety, this City hath divers times been wasted and destroy'd, as well by the Romans as other Nations: So that at this Day this glorious City is become so poor and desolate, that there is scarce eight Houses standing, and they also like Cottages or small Sheds.

About a Mile from Capernaum is an exceeding high Hill, lying upon the Shore of the Sea of Galilee, being very fruitful and pleasant. From this Hill one may see the whole Sea of Galilee, the Countries of Iturea and Trachonites, even to Mount Libanus; also the Mountains Sanir and Hermon, and a great Part of the Upper and Lower Galilee. Here was that Sermon made *Matt. v.* Here were the Twelve Apostles chosen, *Mar. iii. 13.*

Of the Sea of Galilee.

IT was called the Sea of Galilee, because it border'd upon Galilee: It was also called the Lake of Genesareth, because it border'd on the other side upon Genesareth. The Town Gadara, and the Country of the Gadarenes, lay on the East Side of it. It is also called Tiberias Sea, or the Sea of Tiberias, because the Town of Tiberias was situated upon the Shore of it. It was but four or five Miles broad, and about twelve or fourteen Miles long. The Water of this Sea was not only wholly fresh, but sweet and pleasant, being supply'd by the River Jordan, which runs through it into the Dead Sea, so that it's well stored with Fish. Upon the East Side, it hath these Towns, Chorazin, Julias, Gadara: On the West, it had Capernaum, Bethsaida, Migdala, Tiberias, and Tricea, besides many other small Towns and Villages.

This Sea in old Time was called the Sea of Chinneroth, that is, the Sea of the Harp, because it resembled a Harp. *Num. xxxiv. 11.*

The River Jordan.

Jordan is a pleasant and sweet River: It riseth at the Foot of Mount Libanus, a hundred and four Miles from Jerusalem North-Eastward, from two Springs or Fountains, the one called For, and the other Dan. It runs to the South and South-West through a great Part of Galilee, and falleth into the Tiberian or Galilean Sea; and there as it were dividing it into two Parts, it proceeds on and watereth that Part of Judea called Samaria; and about Easter, which is the beginning of their Harvest, it floweth over its Banks: At length it falleth into the Lake of Sodom, called Asphaltites, or the Dead Sea, and there endeth; so that from its first Rise to its End is about ninety two Miles.

Many famous Things are related of this River; Joshua passed it on dry Ground about Easter, when it was fullest, with the whole Camp of Israel. Elijah and Elisha also passed it on foot. Here Naaman the Leper was cleansed; and here our Lord and Saviour was baptized.

*Jos. iii. 15, &c.
2 King, ii. 8.
14.
2 Kings, v. 14.
Matt. iii.*

Of the Lake Asphaltites or Dead Sea.

IN the very same Place where *Sodom*, *Gomorr*, *Admah*, and *Zeboim*, Gen. xiii. 10. a then fertile and rich Country, were situated, four principal Cities, besides all other Habitations and lesser Villages belonging to them; in this same Place is now the *Dead Sea*, or *Lake of Sodom*: It's about forty Miles long, and in some Places six, in others eight, and twelve Miles over; South-East from *Jerusalem* about twenty or thirty Miles, the Water is very salt, and of an ill Relish: The Froth that is brought into it from the River *Jordan*, and its own Scum, is by the Heat of the Sun so 'congeal'd, that it's like *Bitumen*; and the Water of that wonderful Nature, that no Person can sink in it; of which the *Roman* Emperor *Vespasian* having Notice, (to make Experiment) made a Journey on purpose to see it, and took with him certain condemned Men, who for their Offences were to die: These he caus'd to be bound, and where he thought the Water deepest, to be cast in; but they rose up again with such Violence, as if some Storm or Tempest had sent them up.

Some of our late *English* Travellers being at *Jerusalem*, went to this Sea; and going into it, could not sink, nay had much to do to keep their Legs under Water; and when they came forth, their Bodies seemed as if they had a perfect Oil upon them.

One of the Cities that was destroy'd, the Ruins of it lie now much of it out of the Water, and is supposed to be *Zeboim*.

This Sea takes the Waters of *Jordan* and divers other Rivers into it, but no Place known where any goes out of it, but here dies, and for that Reason is called the *Dead Sea*.

Of Naim.

THIS Town stood about forty eight Miles from *Jerusalem* to the North-East, in the Province of *Samaria*, about two or three Miles from it. Upon the East Side lies Mount *Tabor*, and a little from it upon the South Side Mount *Hermon the Lesser*, and extends itself thence unto the Sea of *Galilee*, which is sixteen Miles. Of these two Hills you may read *Psal. lxxxix. 12*.

About two Miles from *Naim* is the Ruins of *Sunem* to be seen, to which the Prophet *Elisha* sometimes resorted. *2 Kings, iv. 8*.

Near the Gate of this City our Saviour raised the Widow's Son to Life, as they were carrying him out to bury him. *Luke vii. 11*.

Of Samaria.

SAMARIA was the chief Seat and Metropolis of *Israel*, built by *Omri* King of *Israel* on Mount *Shomeron*, about thirty two Miles from *Jerusalem* towards the North-East; and took its Name of *Shemer*, who was Lord of that Mountain, of whom King *Omri* bought it for two Talents of Silver, which amounteth to about Three hundred Pounds; a great Sum of Money in those Days. In this City, fourteen Kings of

of *Israel* kept their Courts, viz. *Omri*, who was the first Founder of it; *Ahab*, *Abazia*, *Jehoram*, *Jebu*, *Joachas*, *Joas*, *Jeroboam*, *Zacharias*, *Shallum*, *Menahem*, *Pekahia*, *Pekah*, and *Hoshea*, who was the last of the Kings of *Israel* that reigned in this City, and lost it and his own Liberty also, being carried away Captive by *Shalmanesser* King of *Affyria*, together with the ten Tribes, the Inhabitants of the Land.

This fair City thus left desolate, and the whole Country about it lying as a Wilderness without Inhabitants, the King of *Affyria* brought Men from *Babylon*, *Cuthah*, *Ava*, *Hamath*, and *Sepharvaim*, and placed them in this City and the whole Province. But these Idolaters worshipping every one the God of his own Country, the Lord sent Lions 2 Kings, xvii. among them, which destroy'd some of them; of which when they had acquainted the King of *Affyria*, he sent one of the Priests, which was carried Captive, to instruct them in the true Worship of God: Which manner of Worship tho' they receiv'd, yet they laid not aside their former Idolatry, but made a Mixture of Religions, fearing the Lord, and serving their Idols.

Afterward *Manasses*, Brother to *Jaddus* the High-Priest at *Jerusalem*, being married to *Sanballat*, the *Heronite's* Daughter, by reason of *Nehemiah's* Charge of putting away their strange Wives, being driven to that Exigence, that he must either put away his Wife, or forego the Hope of the Priesthood; by *Sanballat's* Means he obtained Leave from *Alexander the Great* to build a Temple upon Mount *Gerisim*, one of the highest Mountains in *Samaria*, whither many other Apostatizing *Jews* presently fled, together with *Manasses*, being made their High-Priest: And now the *Samaritan* Schism or Sect began, (between whom and the *Jews* there was such Hatred) mention'd by the Woman of *Samaria*, *John* iv. 9. And of this Mountain and Temple it was the spake in the 20th and 21st Verse of the same Chapter, *Our Fathers worshipped in this Mountain, &c.*

The Hatred betwixt the *Jews* and *Samaritans* was so great, that they would not eat or drink one with another.

And whereas Liberty was granted unto all Nations to become Profelytes to the *Jews*, they did so hate the *Samaritans*, that they would not suffer a *Samaritan* to be a Profelyte.

This Hatred and Contempt of the *Samaritans* occasion'd that scornful Speech of the *Jews* to our Saviour, *Say we not rightly thou art a Samaritan, and hast a Devil?* *John* viii. 48.

Notwithstanding this small Repeopling this Country again by *Shalmanesser* with these few *Babylonians* and *Affyrians*, this City and the generality of the Province lay for the most part desolate, ruined, and uncultivated a long time, until *Herod Ascalonites*, that great King of the *Jews*, who murder'd the innocent Children, (seeing the Country so pleasant and fruitful, and so full of Towns and good Cities) began to repair *Samaria*, and set up many goodly Buildings, beautify'd with Marble Pillars, and pleasant Walks; and also in the Circuit of the King's House, and under the Buildings of the Nobility, in the common Market-Place, the Houses were supported with Marble Pillars, according to the manner of the *Jews*. The Palace (called the *King's House*) stood in the midst of the City, upon the top of the Moun-

Mountain; and round about it there were divers other Buildings set up, but much lower, even about the Descent of the Mountain; yet so situated, that the Inhabitants might see out of their Houses the Country round about. Then close to the Palace, in the Upper Part of the City, he caused a Temple to be built in Honour of *Augustus*. Thus having finish'd the Inside, he compass'd it about with a mighty Wall, and upon that placed many Turrets; and then to flatter *Augustus*, called it by the Name of *Sebasten*, which amongst the *Grecians* signifies, *Augustum & venerabilem Principem*.

Now altho' this City was very glorious and spacious in those Times, (for it was three Miles about) yet at this day it is utterly ruin'd and destroy'd, insomuch that there is not a House standing, two Churches only excepted, which were built in Honour of *S. John Baptist*; and the chief of these, which was the Cathedral Church, the *Turks* have converted to their Use; so that at this day *Mahomet* is worship'd in it. In this stood the Sepulchre of *John Baptist*, cut out in Marble, like the Sepulchre of Christ, where, in *Jerom's* Time, he lay bury'd between *Elisha* and *Obadiah* the Prophets. This Church stands upon the Side of the Mountain, in the Descent.

The *Saracens* and *Turks* do principally reverence *S. John Baptist* next after Christ, and that he was the greatest Prophet, except *Mahomet* and Christ, that ever was.

The other Church which stood in *Samaria* was upon the top of the Mountain, where sometimes the King's Palace stood: In this Church, in Times past, there dwelt certain *Grecian* Monks which were Christians, and entertained Christian Pilgrims with great Humanity, and furnish'd them with Necessaries.

But the City of *Samaria* itself hath been so often overthrown, and brought to such extreme Misery, that almost all the Ground where it stood is at this day overgrown with Olives, &c.

Altho' there have been many worthy Cities destroy'd in the Land of *Judea*, yet there are not so many Ruins found there, as are in this Place at this day. The Situation of this City was very beautiful and pleasant; for a Man might have seen from it to the Sea of *Joppa*, *Antipatris*, and *Cæsarea Palestina*, and through all the Mountain of *Ephraim* to *Ramatha Sophim*, and so to Mount *Carmel*, and the City of *Ptolemais*.

At the Foot of this Mount *Gerizim* was *Jacob's* Well, where our Saviour met with the Woman of *Samaria*.

Near to this Well is to be seen the Ruins of another great Town, which is thought to be the Old *Sichem*.

Upon the Top of Mount *Gerizim* is yet to be seen the Place where this Temple stood, that was built by *Sanballat*, and dedicated to *Jupiter Olympius*, in Contempt of the Temple of *Jerusalem*. About two hundred Years after the first Foundation, it was destroy'd by *John Hircanus*, High-Priest of the Temple at *Jerusalem*.

Sychar

Sychar and Jacob's Well.

THIS Town was situated in a pleasant and very fruitful Part John iv. 5. of *Samaria*, (I mean the Province) abounding with all manner of Delights; and altho' by the Incurſion of the *Romans* and other Nations it was deſtroy'd and left deſolate, yet in ſhort time after (by reaſon of its pleaſant Situation) it was rebuilt, and called *Nicapolis*, that is, a New Town: It was unfortify'd, neither could it by any means be fortify'd; neither had the Inhabitants any Help at hand when they were oppreſſed by their Enemies, but to fly; for it is ſituated in the middle of a Valley, between two high Mountains, ſo that a Man may fling a Stone from the Top of one of them into the Town.

About two Bows-ſhot without the South-Gate of this Town, is yet to be ſeen *Jacob's Well*, on the Brim whereof our Saviour ſat when he was weary, and held that Diſcourſe with the *Samaritan Woman*, (who was an Inhabitant of this *Sychar*) mention'd *John iv. 5, &c.*

Near to this Well there ariſeth a Mountain of exceeding Heighth, divided into two Tops, the one of them called *Gerizim*, (where *Moses* commanded the Tribes of *Simeon*, *Levi*, *Judah*, *Iſſachar*, *Joſeph*, Deut. xi. 29. and *Benjamin*, to ſtand and pronounce the Bleſſings, and where afterward that Temple to *Jupiter* was built by *Sanballat*, mentioned in the Diſcourſe of the City *Samaria*) and the other *Eball*. Deut. xxvii. 12, 13. Theſe Mountains began by the City *Sychar*, and extended themſelves in Length to the City *Jericho*.

Near to this Well are to be ſeen the Ruins of another great Town, which is thought to be the Old *Sichem*; and by the Relicks that remain there, it may be judged to have been a very goodly City; for there are yet to be ſeen certain broken Pillars of Marble, as alſo Ruins of large and ſpacious Buildings, which in Times paſt were noble Structures; and ſtandeth wonderfully pleaſant, the Soil about it being very fruitful; there is only Want of Water.

This Town, thought to be the Old *Sichem*, lies about two Bows-ſhot from *Sychar*; and the Inhabitants thereabout judge this *Sychar* to Judges ix. 50, 51, 52, 53, 54. be the ancient *Thebes*, where *Abimelech* died.

Not far from *Jacob's Well* is to be ſeen that Piece of Ground which *Jacob* gave to *Joſeph* more than the reſt of his Brethren. It is a long Gen. xlviii. 22. Valley, very fruitful and pleaſant, where there lie buried in a certain fair Garden the Bones of *Joſeph*, which were brought out of Joſh. xxiv. 32. *Egypt*; the Relicks of which Sepulchre is yet to be ſeen.

J E R I C H O.

THIS City ſtood very pleaſantly in the Tribe of *Benjamin*, about ten Miles from *Jeruſalem* towards the North-Eaſt. In *Joſhua's* Time it was a great and ſtrong City, ſo ſtrongly walled about, as they thought themſelves invincible; but God Almighty, to convince them of their Folly, and to ſhew that every ſilly weak thing is too ſtrong for Joſh. vi. them

1 Kings, xvi.
34.

Jos. de Bell.
Jud. lib. 1.
cap. 16.

them whom he hath cast out of his Protection; by so poor a means as the Sound of Rams-Horns, threw down at once all the Walls, and so were overthrown by their Enemies in an instant and unawares. It lay in Ruins under *Joshua's* Curse till the Reign of *Omri* King of *Israel*, about the Year of the World 3080. Then *Hiel*, a rich Man of *Bethel*, rebuilt it, laying the Foundation thereof in his eldest Son *Abiram*, and setting up the Gates in his youngest Son *Segub*, according to the Word of the Lord by *Joshua*.

Herod Ascalonites, that great King of the *Jews*, compassed it about with a strong Wall, and called it after his Mother's Name *Ciprus*: But at such time as *Jerusalem* was taken, and the whole Country of *Judea* subdu'd by *Vespasian* and his Son *Titus*, this City was also destroy'd; yet it was again re-edify'd, and in *Jerom's* Time (which was about four hundred after Christ) it was a fair City. There was then shewn the House of *Zaccheus*; but by reason of the many Desolations since, there is not to be seen at this day twenty Houses in the Town, and all the Monuments and Holy Places lost and destroy'd.

Luke x. 30.

As you go from *Jericho* to *Jerusalem*, there is a Wilderness or Defart, which by the Inhabitants thereabout is called *Quarentona*, where the Man of whom Christ spake is supposed to fall amongst Thieves, in which Place there is always Thieving yet to this day, and Robberies committed often.

1 Kings, xvii.
3.

The Brook *Cherith* (where the Ravens, by God's Command, fed the Prophet *Elijah* with Bread and Flesh twice a day, and he drank of the Water of the Brook) is not far from hence.

BETHSAIDA.

IN this Town dwelt three of the Apostles, *Peter*, *Andrew*, and *Philip*. It was situated upon the West Side of the *Galilean* Sea, about fifty six Miles from *Jerusalem* towards the North-East. Before the Birth of Christ, this was but a small Town. *Philip*, the Tetrarch of *Trachonites* and *Itura*, made this a fair City, which in Honour of *Julia*, the Daughter of *Augustus Caesar*, and Wife of *Tiberias*, he called *Juliaades*, and brought many Inhabitants to dwell in it. But when *Herod* the Tetrarch of *Galilee*, and Brother of this *Philip*, had builded up *Bethara*, (which stood beyond the River *Jordan*, on the East Side of the Sea of *Galilee*) and called it by the Name of *Juliaades*, in Honour of the said *Julia*; this Town, re-edify'd and enlarged by *Philip*, was called again in the Time of our Saviour after the ancient Name *Bethsaida*, and so continueth. From hence it may be gather'd, that the Sea of *Galilee* was subject to the Government of both these Tetrarchies, seeing upon the Shoar thereof on both sides they had Cities standing.

There is a Wood or Wilderness not far from *Bethsaida*, on the West Side of the Sea of *Galilee*, called *Iturea*.

Beside

Beside the blessed Doctrine of Eternal Life, so often preached to the Inhabitants of these Parts by our blessed Lord, he did many Miracles here; but for their Ingratitude and Impiety, the Woes denounced by our Saviour fell upon them; *Wo to thee Chorazin, Wo to thee Bethsaida! For if the Miracles which have been done in thee had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they had long e'er this repented in Sackcloth and Ashes. Verily verily I say unto you, it shall be easier and more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon in the Day of Judgment, than for you.* Harm. xii. 6, 7, 8, &c.

This Prophecy of our Saviour fell heavy upon them accordingly; for after divers and several Overthrows and Devastations, it became desolate and without Inhabitants, and now scarce ten Houses standing in it at this day.

CHORAZIN.

THis City stood upon the East Side of *Jordan*, close by the Sea of *Galilee*, in the same Country as *Capernaum* stands; for *Chorazin* stands on the East Side of the Mouth of *Jordan*, where it falls into the *Tiberian* Sea, and *Capernaum* upon the West Side, about sixty Miles from *Jerusalem* towards the North-East.

This City also neglecting the Preaching and Miracles of our Saviour, felt the Efficacy and Force of the Curse denounced by him, as *Harm. xii. 6, 7, 8, 9, &c.* for there is not at this day a House to be seen, only Ruins where the Town stood.

EMMAUS.

THis Town or Castle of *Emmaus* is distant from *Jerusalem* almost eight Miles towards the North-West. It stood where three several Ways met; two of them went on either side the Town, and the third Way through it. It was a strong (tho' not a great) Place in the time of *Judas Maccabeus*.

In the *Roman* Wars in *Judea*, this Place was defaced and ruined by the Soldiers of *Liberius Maximus*, (who was chief Captain in this Country, and General in the Absence of *Vespasian*) but yet not utterly demolish'd. About a hundred and fifty Years after, *Heliogabalus*, Emperor of *Rome*, caus'd it to be rebuilt, and call'd by the Name of *Nicopolis*. At the Meeting of these three Ways was an Inn, where Strangers did much resort for Entertainment. In this Place the two Disciples constrain'd our Lord to stay with them, and was known to them in breaking of Bread. *Luke xxiv. 13, 14, 15, 16, &c.*

Tyrus or Zor.

IT was the chief Maritime Town of *Phœnicia*, distant from *Jerusalem* a hundred and odd Miles towards the N. E. It was first builded by the Citizens of *Sidon*, (because of a Sedition that happen'd in that City) two hundred and forty Years before the Temple of *Jeru-* *Josb. xix 29.*

Ezek. xxvi,
Ch. xxvii,
Ch. xxviii,
and xxix. 18.

Plin. Lib. 5.
cap. 19.

Quint. Curt.
Lib. 4.

Amos i, 9, 10.

of *Solomon*, as *Josephus* saith, just in the Place where at this day the Ruins of ancient *Tyre* are to be seen. But after it began to grow famous, which was about such time as *Troy* was destroy'd, King *Angenor* removed it to a Rock which stood in the *Mediterranean* Sea, compass'd about therewith like an Island, and bestowed great Cost in building and fortifying it. It stood round, compassed with strong Walls, beautify'd with goodly Buildings, and fairly situated for the Entertainment of Ships; for which purpose on every Side there were many safe Havens and Harbours made. It was no great Town, being not above three Miles about, yet the greatest Mart-Town in those Parts; for Merchants resorted thither from all the three Parts of the World, (*Europe*, *Africa*, and *Asia*) as well for the uttering as buying Commodities; and was made so much the more famous, because of its Situation and Strength. It stood distant from the Land of *Phœnicia* about a Mile; upon which Continent they had obtained so much Land for the Maintenance of the City, as contained nineteen Miles in Compass, which is more than six Miles over each way. The Citizens also being grown very rich by reason of their great Sea-Trade, built up many fair Cities and great Towns in remote Parts, which they added to their Jurisdiction, as *Leptis*, *Utica*, and *Carthage*, situate in *Africa*. They also built *Cadiz* in a fair Island in the *Mediterranean* Sea, not far from *Hercules Pillars*; insomuch as the Citizens having thus enlarged their Territories, and increased their Wealth, in every Place they called themselves Princes, and took upon them to wear Scarlet and Purple, which Colours in that Place, above all other Colours, were most artificially dy'd; and because of the Variety of them, transported thence into many Countries more remote. But because of thier extreme Arrogance and Pride, it was twice conquer'd and ruin'd; first by *Nebuchadnezzar* Emperor of *Babylon*, and then by *Alexander* the Great, King of *Macedon*.

Now the Occasion that *Alexander* made War upon this City, was because the Citizens upon a time sending to him certain Ambassadors with a Crown of Gold, in token of Friendship, and to congratulate his Prosperity, (which he accepted very kindly, and gave them Royal Entertainment as to his Friends) amongst other things, he told them, that he would come unto their City, and do Sacrifice unto their God *Hercules*; (for the Kings of the *Macedonians* are persuaded that they proceed from the Offspring of that God, and beside he was commanded by an Oracle so to do.) But the Ambassadors of *Tyre* answered, that the Temple of *Hercules* stood without the City in *Paetzron*, where ancient *Tyre* stood; so that the King might easily come thither to do Sacrifice: But *Alexander* hearing these Words, could not contain himself, but in great Anger answer'd, *And do you, proud Tyrians, put such Trust in the Strength and Situation of your City, that you think I am not able to come to it with my Army by Land? You shall well perceive within this short Space, that you are situated upon the Continent, and that I will enter it and sack it.* With these terrible Words the Ambassadors departed; and shortly after *Alexander* follow'd them with a great and mighty Army.

But

But when it was known that *Alexander* intended the Sacking of that City, there were many that thought it almost impossible for him to accomplish his Designs; first because of the Inconstancy of the Winds, and the Vehemence of the Water, whereby all such Matter as they cast into the Sea, to join it to the Continent, would be driven away by the Violence of the Water. Again, the City was compassed about with such exceeding high Walls, and fortified with such strong Towers, that it was not possible for him to bring any Engines to batter them, or fasten any Scaling-Ladders to ascend them, unless it were by Ships. Twice *Alexander* attempted by flinging into the Sea mighty Trees of *Libanus*, and Heaps of the Ruins of ancient *Tyre*, to have made a Bridge to it, or else to join it to the Continent; insomuch as the *Tyrians* mocked the *Macedonians*, saying, *What! can your King Alexander conquer Neptune, the God of the Sea?* For the Violence of the Sea was so extreme, that it carry'd away all things with it, and oftentimes broke the Ships that were join'd together to make a Bridge, and drown'd the Soldiers that besieged and fought against the City. During the Siege, a Citizen of *Tyre* dreamt that their Idol *Apollo* would depart from them; whereupon they bound the Image of *Apollo* with a Chain of Gold unto the Pillar whereon he stood, that he might not leave them. There happen'd also a horrible Omen amongst the *Macedonians*; for a certain Soldier breaking Bread, there fell from it some few Drops of Blood; at the hearing of which Accident, *Alexander* was greatly amazed, until he was resolved by one *Aristander*, a very skilful Prophet, that if it issued from off the Outside of the Bread, it had betoken'd a heavy Event to the *Macedonians*; but in regard that it issued from the Inside of the Bread, it foreshew'd that he should forthwith conquer the Town he had so long besieged; and so it happen'd: For when *Alexander* had besieged the City for the Space of seven Months, with great Difficulty he won it: But before he could win it, he was constrain'd to use a great multitude of Ships, and fasten 'em together with Iron Bonds; upon which placing many Engines of Battery, and other offensive Instruments, what with the moving of the Ships, and the extreme Violence of the Battery, they overcame the City. This Exploit *Alexander* perform'd when he was twenty five Years of Age, and about three hundred and two Years before Christ.

There was one thing that *Alexander* did during this Siege, that was memorable: For before any of his Soldiers would attempt to ascend the Walls, he went in Person with his Crown upon his Head, and in Princely Armour, and scaled a high Tower of the City, where he express'd an extraordinary Resolution; and by reason of his Courage, did great Hurt to the Enemy, who perceiving him to be the King, resorted to that Place in great Heaps, and shot at him with all their might; but he manfully defended himself, and compell'd the Enemy to fly. In this Assault there were six thousand of the Inhabitants slain; and after he had enter'd the Walls, and sack'd the City, he caus'd two thousand to be ty'd to Crosses, and thrown into

H h h

the

Iſa. xxiii. the Sea. From whence it may be gather'd, that God by this young
Fer. xxv. 22. Prince did accompliſh this great Work, that the Prophecies of the
 xxvii. 3. Prophets might be fulfilled.
 xlvii. 4.

Afterward *Alexander* cauſed the Sea to be filled up, that it might be no more an Iſland, and join'd it to the Continent; and cauſ'd it to be rebuilt, and compaſs'd it about with a Wall twenty five Foot thick, ſtrengthen'd with twelve Towers, that it might be ſufficiently fortify'd, to oppoſe the Force of any Enemy; ſo that it continued ſafe a long time after, and in the Time of our Saviour was a fair City, tho' it never attain'd to the former Dignity and Power that it had before *Alexander* conquer'd it. The ancient City of *Tyre* was diſtant from this City about three Miles to the South.

Har. xv. 18.

Our Saviour Chriſt being in the Borders of *Tyre* and *Sidon*, help'd a Woman of *Canaan's* Daughter who had been cruelly tormented with a Devil.

In the Time of *Diocleſian* the *Roman* Emperor, many Chriſtians were martyr'd in this City; and at this Time it is called by the Name of *El Porta del Zur*; that is, the Haven of *Zur*; as it was in the Old Teſtament called by the Name of *Zor*.

Of Zidon.

Gen. x. 15.

THis alſo was a City of *Phœnicia*, ſituated upon the Shoar of the *Mediterranean* Sea, about a hundred and thirty Miles from *Jeruſalem* towards the North-Eaſt, and about ſixteen Miles from *Tyrus*. In Time paſt it was aſſign'd to the Tribe of *Aſhur*, and lay upon the Borders of the *Philiftines*, near to Mount *Libanus*, being called *Sidon* or *Zidon*, of *Zidon* the Son of *Canaan*, who firſt built it. It was a noble Mart-Town, wherein much Sattin was made; which kind of Stuff was much in repute among the *Jews*.

This Town in old Time was one of the chiefſt Cities of *Phœnicia*; but becauſe of the extraordinary Pride of the Citizens, God afflicted them with divers Punishments, and brought in *Ocho* King of the *Perſians*, who beſieged it, and by Treason won it, and burnt it to the Ground; the Citizens whereof were driven to ſuch Streights by the Enemy, that ſeveral thouſands of them periſh'd in the Fire. Within a while after *Darius*, (laſt Emperor of the *Perſians*) rebuilt it, but made it nothing ſo beautiful as it was before, neither fortify'd it in like manner. He ordain'd one *Strato* to be King thereof, a Man proud and arrogant.

After, (about three hundred and two Years before the Birth of our Saviour) *Alexander the Great* being then but twenty four Years of Age, having overcome *Darius*, that mighty Emperor of the *Perſians*, at *Iſſa*, a City of *Cilicia*, in a cruel and ſharp War; he ſent *Hepheſtion*, one of his Princes, to the *Zidonians*, with Authority to depoſe *Strato*, and to let the Citizens underſtand, that they ſhould chooſe him for their King whom they thought moſt worthy of that Honour. At this time there was a certain young Prince among the Train

Train of *Hephestion*, in whose behalf he moved the Citizens that he might be their King; but they refused, saying, it was not their Custom to choose any to rule over them, but such as was of the King's Stock and Progeny. *Hephestion* hearing this Answer, greatly admired their Resolution and Modesty, especially when they refused to accept him to be their King, whom others had sought to obtain with Fire and Sword, saying, *Truly there is more required to rule and govern a Kingdom, than to get it; but yet name one unto me of Royal Descent whom you would willingly receive to be your King.* So they named unto him one *Abdelonnus*, who had been known to have been of the King's Stock by many Descents; but because of his Poverty, he was constrain'd to dwell in the Suburbs of the City in a little Cottage, and had little else but a Garden to live upon. This Man howsoever poor, and because of that of many condemn'd; yet he was known to be honest, and of an upright Life, following with all Diligence his Vocation, without any regard of other Business; insomuch as he was utterly ignorant of all their Stirs and Combustions which had so lately vexed *Asia*. As he was now in his Garden digging and labouring, purging it of Weeds, and planting Herbs, *Hephestion* with his Attendance, and the Chief of the Citizens, came unto him, and brought him the Robes and Habiliments of a King. The poor Gard'ner stood amazed to see such a Company of Gallants come unto him; but *Hephestion* told him, that the Occasion of their coming was to make an Exchange with him of those Royal Robes and Ornaments which he had in his Hands, for those poor and foul Garments which he wore: *Therefore go and wash thyself, and return.* So he did, where immediately they put upon him those Royal Robes, and saluted him as their Sovereign. After these things were finished, quoth *Hephestion*, *Now remember in what Estate thou art, no more a Gard'ner, but a King; and therefore take unto thee the Mind and Resolution of a King, that so thou mayst rule and govern this City as a Man worthy of that Honour; and remember, that altho' the Lives and Goods of thy Subjects are at thy Command, yet by them thou wast chosen; neither be forgetful of him that was the Author of thy Honour.*

No sooner was he settled in the Kingdom, but Fame (who is more speedy than a thousand Posts) had dispersed this News through all the neighbouring Cities and Countries; some being thereby moved to Admiration, and quickned in their Studies; others stirred up to Indignation and Envy. Those that were mighty, and Friends to *Alexander*, contemned and despised his Humility and Poverty; and no sooner were they come into his Presence, but they began to accuse him for his Ignorance: Wherefore *Alexander* commanded that he should come before him, where, after he had well viewed his Lineaments and Proportion of his Person, and could not perceive it any way repugnant to the Fame of his Birth, he demanded of him how it was possible that he should endure his Poverty with Patience. To which he answer'd, *I pray the Gods I may continue the Government of this Kingdom with the like Mind: For these Hands were sufficient for me to live by; and as I had nothing, so I wanted nothing.* At which Answer
Alexander

Alexander the Great was so well pleased, that he not only gave him all the Princely Jewels and Ornaments of the former King called *Strato*, but also a great part of the Booty which he had taken from the Emperor of *Persia*; and added to his Command all the neighbouring Countries round about.

This City did so much increase, and grew so famous in succeeding Ages, that it was the chief Town (*Tyrus* only excepted) in all *Phœnicia*, joining to the *Mediterranean* Sea on the West, extending itself to the North and South, and lying in a Plain under *Anti-Lyban*; which Mountain lay about two Miles from it to the East. By reason of the Pride of the Inhabitants, it often felt the Wrath and punishing Hand of God, as well by Enemies, as Sickneſs and Dearth, according to the Prediction of the Prophets, until in succeeding Ages it was utterly destroy'd; the Ruins of which City remain to this Day, and make evident that it was a fair and spacious Town.

Jer. xxiii. 2,
3, 4, 5, 6.
and
xlvii. 2, 3, 4.
Zech. ix. 2.

There is to be seen yet to this Day a City built out of the Ruins of the former, (tho' nothing so large as it) very strong, and mightily fortified; so that it seemeth almost invincible, if it hath Men wherewith to defend it. Upon the one side it joineth to the Sea, and upon the other side there standeth two mighty strong Castles, one of them situated towards the North upon a very strong Rock, as it were in the Sea; the which was built by certain Pilgrims that came out of *Germany* to visit the City of *Jerusalem*: The other of them was situated upon a Hill towards the South Part of the City, as well fortified, and no less difficult to be conquer'd. These two Castles, with the whole City, in Times past, were in the Hands of the Knights Templars. The Air is pure, the Land round about it is very pleasant and fertile, abounding with all kind of good Things necessary for the Maintenance of Life and Delight. There also is great Abundance of Grapes, which are very delicious and pleasant to the Taste, whereof good Wine is made: But because the *Turks* and *Saracens* are prohibited by the strict Law of their *Alcoran* from drinking of Wine; therefore they suffer no Vineyards to be planted, neither the Inhabitants to dress those Vines that grow naturally. Before the East Gate of the ancient City, which now lieth destroy'd, there is built a Chappel; in which Place they say the Woman of *Canaan* intreated our Saviour to cast out the Devil out of her Daughter. In this City was the fairest Purple in all those Parts; nay some Authors affirm, the like was not to be found in the World.

Plin. Lib. 9.
c. 36.

The Mountain *Antilibanus* beginneth close by the River *Eleutherius*, and extendeth itself beyond *Tripolis*; and in some Places it joineth so close unto the Sea, that, for the Streightness of the Ways, those that travel that way can scarce pass.

The Excellent Epistle of *Publius Lentulus*, the
Roman Proconsul;

*In which the Person of our blessed Saviour is most accurately described ; the
very Words being faithfully interpreted, which he sent to the Senate and
People of Rome during his Abode in Jerusalem, according to Eutro-
pius.*

THere appeared in these our Times (and he is yet to be seen) a
Man of great Vertue, by the Name of *JESUS CHRIST*,
who is called by the Nations a Prophet of the Truth, by his Disci-
ples styled the Son of GOD; who raiseth the Dead, and healeth
all Infirmities and Diseases: A Man of a middle Stature, upright,
and begetting Admiration; of a venerable Aspect, whom his Be-
holders may easily both love and fear; his Hair of a Chesnut Co-
lour when full ripe, plain and smooth to his Ears, and from thence
neat, somewhat crisped and shining in their flowing from his Shoul-
ders, dividing themselves above in the middle, according to the man-
ner of the *Nazarites*; having a most clear Forehead, a Face without
Wrinkle or Spot, a Beard somewhat thick, and never shorne, of
the same Colour with the Hair of his Head; not long, but parted
in the middle; of a plain and mature Aspect, his Eyes somewhat
green and clear, his Nose and Mouth no way to be reprehended;
whom a moderate Blush doth sweeten: In rebuking, terrible; in
admonishing, gentle and gracious; his Look pleasant, with a re-
served Gravity; of Stature spread and strait, his Arms and Hands
delectable to behold; he was never known to laugh, but sometimes
to weep; in Discourse, grave, excellent, and modest; beautiful above
the Sons of Men.

F I N I S.



